This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google<sup>\*</sup> books



https://books.google.com

# ТНЕ

Gal Dollie.

# Scripture-Doctrine

O F

# ORIGINAL SIN

PROPOSED

To FREE and CANDID

EXAMINATION.

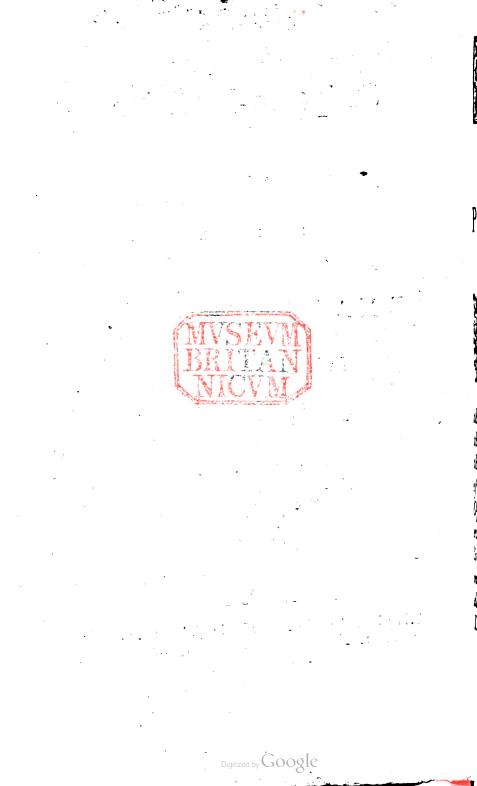
In THREE PARTS.

By JOHN TAYLOR.



## LONDON,

Printed for the AUTHOR, by J. WILSON, at the Turk's-Head in Gracechurch-ftreet. MDCCXL,





THE

# PREFACE.

READER,



Warrant nothing of my own in the following Inquiries : I undertake to make nothing good. At

present, I see nothing in them that is false; but that is no Proof that every thing is true. I have made the Revelation of God alone the Rule of my Judgment, not any Schemes or Opinions of Men : But that I have every where fully and infallibly delivered the Sense of Revelation I maintain not. I have honeftly endeavoured to set Things in a just Light; but under the Weakness and A 2 Imper-

# vi The **PREFACE**.

Imperfections of a Man. This I advertife you of, that in reading you may freely use your own Judgment without any Regard to mine; that you may admit Truth upon its own Evidence; and that, if you are by a blind, implicit Faith in what I fay, led into any Error, you yourfelf may be accountable for it. ----I add a bearty Wish, That we may all so feriously, closely, impartially, peaceably, and in the Spirit of Love, study the Scriptures, that our Knowledge of the Principles of Christianity being. just, our Faith may be strong, our Hope stedfast, our Comfort solid, and that the Light of the glorious Gospel of Chrift, who is the Image of God, shining into our Minds, may give us a Conformity to the Son of God in all Virtue, in Meekness, Humility, and brotherly Kindness, that so an Entrance may be ministred unto us abun-. dantly into his everlasting King-. dom. Amen, THE

## THE

# Scripture-Doctrine

#### 0 F

# ORIGINAL SIN

#### PROPOSED TO

Free and Candid EXAMINATION.

## PART I.

- Wherein all those Places of Scripture, which do expressly speak of the Consequences of the first Transgression, are distinctly considered, and (as far as the Author was able) fully and familiarly explained, that the meanest Capacity may form a true Judgment upon this important Article of Revelation.
- ACTS XVII. II. Thefe were more noble than thofe in Theffalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and fearched the scriptures daily, WHETHER THOSE THINGS WERE SO.

#### ERRATA.

がしていたが、

**P** AGE 22. lin. 7. take away the Comma after Certainly. P. 29. 1. 9. in the Note, for if arguing, read, as he is arguing. P. 53. in the Note, 1. 9. TUDUT. P. 59. 1. 6. in the Note, after I prefume cannot be, add, by any three fingle Words. P. 74. 1, 7. bis. P. 78. 1. 27. put a Period after Happinels. 1. 29. put a Comma after Globe. 1. 32. difpole. P. 110. I. 20. gives. P. 133. 1. 10. Similiter iy. &c. and 1. 27. Matrem enim, &c. those two Sentenses fhould be in the Italick Character. 1. 24. Idelolatrarum. P. 135. 1. 8. for fame Import, read like Import. P. 139. I. 75. leading. P. 154. 1. 22. for muft that be, read muft it be. P. 172. 1. 18, 19. refolving. P. 201. 1. 8. put a Period after No. 1. 28. EFQ. P. 226. 1. 23. opened to us. P. 232. 1. 5. For if by one max's. P. 248. 1. 19. Ineptitude.



### ТНЕ

# Scripture-Doctrine

#### O F

## ORIGINAL SIN

#### PROPOSED TO

Free and Candid EXAMINATION.

## PART I.



OU defire, my dear Friend, to be fatisfied about the Article of *Original Sin*. As I am a Minifter of the Gofpel, it is my Duty to do all I can to fet you right in a Matter re-

Digitized by Google

lating to the Principles of Religion; and therefore I will unfold to you the TRUTH, fo far as I am able, plainly, fincerely, and without Referve; in confidence that you, on your Part, B love love the TRUTH, and are disposed to a diligent and impartial Inquiry after it.

ì

ÍĽ

Ϊ.

二十二

Ω.

. . .

21) 21] 21]

Ŀ

HARE BUT LEVEN

ξį

य

4

ABOVE all things, TRUTH should engage our most ferious and upright Regards. We should efteem it the highest Point of Duty to be always open to the Evidence which discovers TRUTH; and always free and ready, fetting afide every Biafs of Prejudice and temporal Interest, to embrace it, when discover'd. The TRUTH, as it cannot be wrong in it felf, cannot lead us to any thing that is wrong. The TRUTH is the Rule which God himfelf follows, and which his almighty Power will for ever vindicate. To this end our bleffed LORD was born, and for this Caufe he came into the World, that he might bear Witness to the TRUTH, John xviii. 37. The TRUTH is that glorious Sun, which directs and illustrates all our Actions, rendering them pleafing to God, and comfortable to ourfelves; nor can we be Sinners, or wretched, but only just to far as we defpife or neglect the TRUTH.

ALL TRUTH necessary to Salvation is revealed in the Holy SCRIPTURES; and the SCRIPTURES, not the Opinions of Men, not of learned Men, no, not of good Men, no, not of many learned and good Men, are the Rule of our Faith. Men of Knowledge and Integrity may indeed be useful to us, as Inftructors, Ŧ

Digitized by Google

2

t

structors, to open the Sense of God's Word : But it is the Word and Revelation of God alone upon which my Faith is to be founded. And as for human Wildom and Knowledge. I ought to value it, in religious Matters, just io much, and fo far only, as it ferves to unfold the Mind and Meaning of God in the Scriptures; in the interpreting of which, we ought not to admit any thing contradictory to the common Senfe and Understanding of Mankind. For the Scriptures can be no Rule to us, if the Understanding God hath given us is not a Rule in judging of their Senfe, and Meaning. Nothing ought to pass for Divine Revelation which is inconfiftent with any of the known Perfections of the Divine Nature. Difficult Places are to be explained by those that are easy to be underftood. We must not allow ourselves to feign any thing; but must attend to the true, strict and proper Senfe of every Place, without daring to add or diminish by our own Imaginations: and whatever we find is plainly added, or diminished, by human Interpretations or Schemes, we ought peremptorily to reject as dangerous Innovation. Laftly, we should not content ourfelves with Scraps, and fingle Sentences, which in Sound may feem to mean one Thing, but really have, taken with what goes before, and what follows after, a quite different Signification. This is a very fallacious Way of proving Things from Scripture; and, B 2

and, for my own Part, I cannot fatisfy my felf in grounding Articles of Faith upon it.

My Method (you must judge whether it be right) in fearching the Scriptures is, to take the whole before me; to find out all the Places where any Point of Faith is spoken of, or seems to be spoken of; to study those Places over singly and separately, judging from what goes before and follows after, what is the true Scope and Meaning of every Text; and then I compare them all together, and from such a View of all that I can find in the Word of God, I form my Sentiments concerning the Point inquired after.

AND truly I cannot fee what any one can poffibly do more (excepting fervent Prayer to the Father of Lights,) to fettle his Faith and Confcience upon a true Scripture Bottom.

You want to be fatisfied about Original Sin: that is, you would know, How far we, the Posterity of Adam, are involved in the Confequences of his first Transgression.

COME then, my dear Friend, let me lead you by the Hand into the most fruitful and pleafant Garden of God, his Holy Word. I have laid out a good deal of Study upon it, and, with some Care, have observed the feveral Plants which grow therein; and, with

#### Original Sin examined. Part I.

a particular Eye to the Point before us, the Confequences of the first Transgression : Which I find are spoken of certainly and plainly but five times in the whole Bible; namely, twice in the Old, and thrice in the New Testament. Many other Places indeed are quoted by Divines, as relating to this Affair, but they are apparently doubtful; no Mention being made in them of Adam, or any Effects that his Sin hath upon us. However, the right way of proceeding is, to confider and examine first those Places where the Confequences and Effects of Adam's Sin are plainly and certainly fpoken of; and then we shall be better able to judge of the doubtful and uncertain Places, to which we shall next turn our Thoughts.

I FIND no more than five Places in all the Bible where the Confequences of the first Sin are certainly spoken of: The first is, Gen. ii. 17. The fecond is, Gen. iii. from the 7th verse to the end of the Chapter. The third Place is, in Rom. v. 12, to the 20th verfe. The fourth Place is, in 1 Cor. xv. 21, 22. The fifth and last Place is, 1 Tim. ii. 14.

THE Bible is open to every body, and if any Man can produce more than these five Places where the Confequences of the first Transgreffion are plainly and certainly spoken of, it will be easy for every body to see, and I shall be very ready to own, I am mistaken. Of

B 3

Digitized by Google

ς

6

1

2

11.1

Of the Confequences of the first Transgression, there is not one certain Word spoken from the third Chapter of Genessis to the last of Malachi in the Old Testament. David, Solomon, and the Prophets say nothing certain about them. Our Saviour faith not ONE WORD of them in any of his Doctrines and Instructions, nor any of the Apostles and Writers of the New Testament in their Sermons and Epistles, except the Apostle Paul, and he but thrice.

OUR next Bufinefs therefore is to examine these Places fingly and separately, and then to compare them together, and see what Conclusion we can fairly draw from them. And pray do not forget, that I am only helping you as well as I can. I impose nothing upon your Faith and Conscience. I pretend not to judge for you; you must judge freely for yourfelf: Least of all do I pretend to be infallible. Possibly I may be mistaken: But if I am, fure I am, it is through Defect, not of Integrity, but of Understanding; and therefore I claim your Candour and Charity as a due Debt, where you think I am in an Error.

#### THE first of the forementioned Places is

#### GENESIS, Chap. II.

Ver. 17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it : for in the Part I. Original Sin examined. 7 the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

GOD having created Man after his own Image, a living Soul, endowed with the Powers of Reason, in order to form in him all the Habits of Virtue, befides the Obligations refulting from the NATURES and RE-LATIONS OF THINGS, was pleased, in a Command of pure Authority, to exercise his Obedience to HIMSELF, his MAKER, by forbidding the Use of one Tree in the Garden, called the Tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The Threatening, in Cafe of Tranfgreffion, was, that he should furely die. Death was to be the Confequence of his Difobedience. DEATH is the losing of LIFE. DEATH is opposed to LIFE; and must be understood according to the Nature of that Life to which it is opposed. Now the Death here threatened can, with any Certainty, be opposed only to the Life God gave Adam when he created him, ver. 7. Any thing befides this must be pure Conjecture, without a folid Foundation. For no other Life is fpoken of before, to which Death can be opposed : Nor can we conceive, from any thing in the Hiftory, how Adam could understand it of the Lofs of any other Life than that which he had newly received. In this Light, the Senfe of the Threatening will stand thus: Thou *(halt furely die*; as if he had faid, " I have " formed **B**<sub>4</sub>

" formed thee of the Duft of the Ground, " and breathed into thy Noftrils the Breath " of Life; and thus thou art become a living " Soul. But if thou eateft of the forbidden " Tree, thou fhalt ceafe to be a living Soul: " For I will take from thee the Breath of " Life, and thou fhalt return unto the Duft " of which I formed thee." Lefs than this, I think, the Threatening cannot fignify; and I do not fee how any thing more can be made of it. However, if this appear doubtful, let us fulpend our Affent till we fee how this Affair turneth out in the other Places.

#### R E F L E C T I O N S.

" OBSERVE, here is not one Word re-" lating to Adam's Pofterity. Though it " must be true, that if Adam was to have died immediately upon his Transgreffion; died immediately upon his Transgreffion; if his Life was to have been extinguished in the very Day he finned, then of course all his Posterity must have been extinct with him: For from the dead Bodies of Adam and Eve, they could not have proceeded in the ordinary Course of Generation."

WELL, *Adam* and *Eve* did tranfgress the Law of their Trial; and the immediate Confequences of their Tranfgression are related

GE

2

ŗ,

2

1

ł.

8

Original Sin examined.

Part I.

## GENESIS, Chap. III.

Ver. 7. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked : and they fewed fig-leaves together, and made themfelves aprons.

8. And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the Garden in the cool of the day: And Adam and his Wife hid themselves from the prefence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9. And the LORD God called unto Adam, and faid unto him, Where art thou?

10. And he faid, 1 heard thy voice in the Garden : and I was afraid becaufe I was naked; and I hid myfelf.

11. And be faid, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12. And the man faid, The woman, whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13. And the LORD God faid unto the woman, What is this that thou haft done? And the woman faid, the Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14. And the LORD God faid unto the Serpent, Becaufe thou haft done this, thou art curfed above all cattel, and above every beaft of the field: field : upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy feed, and her feed: it shall bruife thy head, and thou shalt bruife his heel.

16. Unto the woman he faid, I will greatly multiply thy forrow and thy conception; in forrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy defire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17. And unto Adam be faid, Becaufe thou bast bearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, faying, Thou shalt not eat of it : surfed is the ground for thy fake : in forrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18. Thorns also and thiftles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19. In the five at of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and to dust shalt thou return.

20. And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21. Unto Adam alfo and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of *fkins*, and clothed them.

22. And the LORD God faid, Behold the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now left he put forth his hand, and take

Digitized by Google

i,

take alfo of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23. Therefore the LORD God fent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24. So he drove out the man : and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

IN this Paragraph we have fome Confequences of our first Parents Sin *before* God judged them; fome appointed by his *judicial AET* and Sentence; and fome which happened *after* that Sentence was pronounced.

I. IMMEDIATELY upon their Tranfgreffion they were feized with Shame and Fear, the common Effects of Guilt.

THEIR Shame is defcribed, ver. 7. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they fewed fig-leaves together, and made themfelves aprons. In the laft Verfe of the foregoing Chapter it is faid, and they were both naked, the man and his wife, and they were not afhamed. But now, after they had finned, they were afhamed of their Nakednefs, and contrived Coverings for it. But the Reafon why they were thus afhamed is not given. Only, as they were naked when they were not afhamed, as well as

as when they were alhamed, the Reafon of their being ashamed must not, I think, be taken from any Alteration in their Bodies \*. but from the Opinion they had of themfelves. The Eyes of them both were opened; they thought differently of themselves from what they had done before : But for what Reafon, or from what Caufe, befides a Senfe of Guilt, no Man can determine. Guilt will always be attended with Shame; and a State of Guilt is often in Scripture expressed by being naked. Exod. xxxii. 25. And when Mofes faw that the people were naked, for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame amongst their enemies. Ifai. xlvii. 3. Thy nakedness Jhall be uncovered, yea thy shame shall be seen : I will take vengeance. Rev. xvi. 15. Bleffed is he that watcheth. and keepeth his garments, i. e. the Habits of his Mind, left he walk naked, and they fee his shame.

THEIR Fear is definited, ver. 8. And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking.

\* Some learned Men think they were originally clothed with a luminous and glorious Covering, which adhered to their whole Body; and that after they had finned, they were, by the immediate Act of God, ftript of this Badge of his Favour and their Innocency. But this Opinion doth not affect the Point under Confideration: Since, if their Bodies were thus difgraced, it relateth only to their outward Form, and Appearance, and infers no Change or Diminution of the Powers of their Minds.

And

12

And Adam and bis Wife bid themfelves from the prefence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. Here we learn, that whereas the LORD God had appeared unto them, and conversed with them, and they had no disquieting Fear of him, while they were innocent; now they had finned, they were afraid to stand before their God and Judge, whose Law they had transgressed.

#### R E F L E C T IO N S.

" HERE observe, that for any thing that " appears in the Text, their Sin, the evil " Action they committed, was perfonal. Set-" ting afide the Tempter, no body com-" mitted that finful Act of Difobedience but " they themfelves; first, Eve, and then Adam, in their own Perfons; for there cc " was not a Man or Woman in the World " befides themselves. This is manifest. And " as the evil Action they committed was per-" fonal, done only by them; fo alfo must " the real Guilt be perfonal, and belong only " to themfelves: that is, no other could, in " the Eye of Justice and Equity, be blame-" able and punishable for that Transgression, " which was their own Act and Deed, and , " not the Act and Deed of any other Man " or Woman in the World. This also must " be true, or we cannot understand how " any

14

" any thing can be true, or just, or equi-" table. أمر

ŝ

Ţ

l

1

ž

Ĭ

14-14

1

÷

3

1

.

ł

ł

ľ,

1

ŝ

" AGAIN, the Senfe of Guilt, the Shame " and Fear, with which their Confciences " were touched, must also be perfonal; must " belong to them only, and could not, " in the Nature of Things, belong to any " other Perfons whatfoever. Becaufe as no " other but they two only were guilty of " the first Sin, so no other but they two " could have a Confcioufnefs of it as their " Sin; no other could be forry, or ashamed, " or dread the Wrath of God for a Thing " in which they had no Hand, which was " done before they had a Being, and which " therefore they could no ways poffibly help. " This also must be true, otherwise one Man's " Confcioufnefs, and Confcience of Guilt, " must be transferred to another Man, and " be made his Confcioufness and Guilt: " That is to fay, one Man must be supposed " to think and believe himfelf to be another " Man. Which, if ever it be done, must " be the Act and Deed of God, changing " his Mind, and making him conceit, that " he is not himfelf, but another Perfon. " But to charge fuch Illufion and Deceit " upon God is highly prophane and impious; " and fuppofes that he torments his Crea-" tures with Guilt, Shame and Fear, which " do

Part I. Original Sin examined. 15 " do not in Justice belong to them, but are " purely imaginary."

THE Guilt Adam contracted was attended with Shame and Fear. These were the Confequences of his Transgression antecedent to God's judging him.

II. THE Confequences judicially appointed by the Sentence of God are to be found either in the Sentence pronounced upon the Serpent, or the Woman, or the Man.

1. THE SERPENT is curfed, ver. 14, 15. Which fo far as it relateth to the Serpent, (whether the natural Serpent, or the Devil, the wicked Spirit, which used the Serpent as his Inftrument in tempting our first Parents) hath nothing to do with the Point we are now upon.

BUT whereas it is faid, ver. 15. I will put enmity between thee, [O Serpent,] and the woman, and between thy feed and her feed; it fhall bruife thy head, and thou fhalt bruife his beel; this evidently relateth to the Woman's Pofterity: And I incline to think, the Meffiah, the most eminent Seed of the Woman, is pointed at. But how must we understand this of the Meffiah? According to the Text, God faith he would put Enmity between the Devil and him, and that he should bruife the Devil's

2

11. PL: 12. 12. 13.

:

11-13

2s

1

1

7

2

ł

1.1

i

と見て

h

78

16

Devil's Head, and the Devil fhould bruife his Heel. God would put Enmity between the Devil and him, that is to fay, they fhould be Oppofites and Antagonists to one another; and that the *Meffiah* should quite crush the *Head*, that is, the Power and Sovereignty of the Devil : And that the Devil, on the other hand, should do him fome flight Hurt, fignified by bruising or biting his Heel, which should not affect his Head, or any principal Part of his Body.

TAKING this therefore for the Senfe, it implies, 1. That the Race of Mankind should be continued. 2. That the Devil should be permitted to tempt them, even as he was permitted to tempt our first Parents, tho' not exactly in the fame way. 3. That God, as a new Act of Grace to Man, would appoint his only-begotten Son as an Oppofite or Antagonist to Satan, to his Works and Agents, to enlighten and help Mankind in their fpiritual Conflicts, to maintain a Kingdom in the World oppofite to the Kingdom of Darknefs, by various Teachings and Difpenfations from Age to Age, till he should come in the Flesh, be born of a Woman, and by his Doctrine, Example, Obedience, and Death, give the last Stroke, by way of moral Means, to the Power and Works of the Devil. This, I prefume, is the utmost that can be made of this Place. Chrift, in Favour of Man, now. feduced,

Part I. Original Sin examined. 17 feduced, and liable to be hereafter feduced by the Devil, is made an Enemy to that Enemy; and should at length, though not without fuffering, bruife his Head, and totally crush his Kingdom and Power.

2. SENTENCE is past upon the WOMAN. ver. 16. which is easy to be understood; namely, that fhe fhould bring forth Children with more Pain and Hazard than otherwife fhe would have done; and moreover, be in greater Subjection to the Will and Controul of her Husband. And this likewise may ferve as a fufficient Comment upon the last of the five above-mentioned Places; namely, 1 Tim. ii. 14. And Adam was not [first] deceived, but the Woman being deceived, was in the transgreffion: Which is given only as a Reafon why the Woman ought not to teach, or usurp Authority over the Man, but to be in Silence : See ver. 11, 12.

3. LASTLY, The Sentence upon the MAN, ver. 17, 18, 19. first affects the Earth, upon which he was to fubfift. The Ground should be encumbred with many noxious Weeds, and the Tillage of it more toilfome than before, which would oblige the Man to procure a Suftenance by hard Labour, till he fhould die, and drop into the Ground from whence he was taken. Thus Death entered by Sin into the World, and Man became mortal

18

mortal by tranfgreffing God's Law, according to the Threatening in the former Chapter.

III. AFTER Sentence pronounced, these Things happened.

I. WHEREAS *Adam* had before called his Wife *Ifka*, Woman, he now called her *Eve*, which fignifieth *Life*, or *Life-giving*; probably for Joy that Mankind were to be propagated from her, when he expected nothing but immediate Death in Confequence of his Tranfgreffion.

2. THE Labour to which they were condemned, and probably the weaker Condition of their Bodies, requiring they fhould be no longer naked, the LORD God, in Love and Tenderness, made them coats of fkin, and clothed them.

3. THE LORD God fent the Man out of the garden to till the common and lefs fruitful ground, out of which he was taken. And being doomed to Mortality, it was alfo proper he fhould be excluded from the Tree of Life. For that Tree can be confidered, with any Shew of Truth, only as either a Pledge and Sign of Immortality; or, as an appointed Means of preventing the Decay of the human Frame, fuppofing Adam had continued obedient. Confequently the Tree had relation only to I

Original Sin examined. Part I. the Duration of his Being : and his Exclusion from it had relation to nothing but his being fubjected to Death. Accordingly we find, when Immortality shall be restored, the Benefit of this Tree shall, in some Sense or other, be reftored, Rev. xxii. 2.

## REFLECTIONS.

" THIS is all that I can fee, relating to " the Affair before us, in this Place. Now " obferve, I. A Curfe is pronounced upon " the Serpent, and upon the Ground : but " no Curfe upon the Woman and the Man. " For although they are here manifeftly fub-" jected to Sorrow, Labour, and Death, yet " these are not inflicted under the Notion " of a Curfe. The Spirit of God, it is ob-" fervable, wholly abitains from the Ufe of " that Word, even with regard to their out-" ward Condition; and much more with re-" gard to their Souls. Not one Word of a " Curfe upon their Souls, upon the Powers " of their Minds, their Understanding and " Reafon. Not one Word of darkening or " weakening their rational Powers; not one " Word of clogging those with any additional " Difficulties. This is undeniable. 2. Ob-" ferve well : Here is not one Word, or the " least Intimation, of any other Death, but " that Diffolution, which all Mankind un-" dergo C 2

10

4

G

4

- 15

10

G

:53

S.

" dergo when they ceafe to live in this "World, whatever that Diffolution be. For " to this Diffolution alone, the Words of the " great Judge evidently reftrain this Death. " Ver. 19. Till thou return unto the ground, " for out of it wast thou taken : for dust thou •• art, and to dust thou shalt return. This " refers clearly to the Account of Man's " Creation. Gen. ii. 7. And the LORD God " formed man out of the dust of the ground, and " breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; " and man became a living foul. Thus Man " was made. And the judicial Act of Con-" demnation clearly implieth a taking him to " pieces, or turning him again into the " Ground from whence he was taken, de-" prived of that Life which God had breathed " into him. This also feems to me unde-" niable; and furely must be admitted, if " the Scriptures are really any Means of true " Knowledge, or a Rule of Faith. 3. Ob-" ferve, That we, their Posterity, are, in fact, . " fubjected to the fame Afflictions and Mor-" tality here, by Sentence inflicted upon our " first Parents. Concerning which Afflictions " and Mortality we may truly affirm; that " tho' they are occafioned by the Sin of our " first Parents; tho' they were not inflicted " till they transgreffed, and fo defcend to us " in Confequence of their Tranfgreffion; " yet they are not inflicted upon us as Punish-" ments for their Sin : because Punishment, " in

20



" in it's true Nature, always connotes, or " includes Guilt; but guilty of their Sin we " neither are, nor, in the Nature of Things, " any ways poffibly could be. We may " fuffer for their Sin, and actually do fuffer " for it; but we are not punished for their " Sin, becaufe we are not guilty of it. Fur-" ther, it is true, from the whole Current of " Scripture, which reprefents Sufferings and " Afflictions as Means of our fpiritual Bene-" fit, that though Afflictions and Death are " the Confequences of Adam's Sin, yet they " really are a Benefit to us, as they are a " great Advantage to our Virtue, by morti-" fying our Lufts, and leading us to the Fear " and Obedience of God, and the Defires of " a better World. This ftandeth upon a " folid Bottom. For it appeareth evident in " our World, That the Increase of natural " Evil (at least in fome degrees) is the lef-" fening of moral Evil."

THUS, my Friend, I have lead you through this Part of Scripture as plainly and clearly as I can, without concealing any thing to our prefent Purpofe, without colouring or wrefting any thing.

WHAT we have hitherto found is this; God threatened Adam with Death in cafe he finned. Adam finned and fell under Guilt, Shame, and Fear. God gracioufly purposed C 3 to

22

to continue his Race, to appoint his Son, the *Meffiab*, to oppofe the Kingdom of the Devil, now begun by the Sin of *Adam*; but withal fubjected the Man to Sorrow, Labour, and Death.

IN the Old Teftament there is nothing more to be found *certainly*, relating to the Confequences of *Adam*'s first Transgreffion. The Places in the New Teftament, which remain to be examined, are two; the one not without Difficulties, the other easy and obvious. Which then do you think we should begin with? Certainly that which is easy and obvious. Ever carry all the Light you can before you in such Inquiries, and you will see your Way more clearly through that which is dark and intricate.

#### THE eafy and obvious Place is,

## I CORINTH. Chap. XV.

Ver. 21. For fince by man came death, by man came also the refurrection of the dead.

22. For as in Adam all die +, even so in Christ skall all be made alive.

#### Now it is plain beyond all Difpute, 1. THAT

+ A like Expression see in Eccles. xxv. 24. Of the woman came the beginning of fin, and through her we all die.

Digitized by Google

# Contra Maio

:

A. . . . . . . . .

ri K

12 12

Ę

C

1. THAT the Apostle in this Chapter is fpeaking of, proving and explaining the Refurrection, or our being raifed after we are dead, and reftored to Life again: That Refurrection, and Restauration to Life, without which they who are fallen asleep in Christ are perished, ver. 18. Without the Hope of which, Christians, suffering Christians, have hope in this life only, and so are of all men most milerable, ver. 19. And without which the Apoftle expected no Advantage from all his fevere Conflicts and Sufferings in the Body, ver. 32. He fpeaks manifeftly of that Refurrection of Christians which is opposed to fleeping in Christ, or being dead in a state of Relation to Chrift, ver. 18, 20. Of that Refurrection. of which Cbrift's rifing from the Dead on the third Day, ver. 4. was the First-fruits, the Pledge and Pattern, ver. 20. Of that Fact and Event of the Refurrection which will happen at the coming of Christ, ver. 23. And which Fact or Event fome in the Corinthian Church questioned or denied, ver. 12. It is this very Fact or Event, and no other, which Apostle here affirms and demonthe ftrateth.

2. IT is quite undeniable, That ALL, all Mankind, *die*, ALL are mortal, ALL lofe their Life in *Adam*. From him our Mortality commenceth; *Death* was by him, *ver*.21. C 4 that

24

that is, I suppose, by, or in Consequence of his Conduct.

3. IT is equally clear and indiffutable, That by Christ came the refurrection of the dead : That in Christ All that die in Adam. (that is to fay, all Mankind) are made alive. All those who cease to live in this World are in and by Christ reftored to Life, who otherwife might never have lived again, and, in fact, would never have lived again, had not God provided for their Revival or Return to Life at the Refurrection. This is very certain from the Apostle's express Affirmation, twice repeated in the clearest Language, to prevent Obscurity and Mistake. As by man [Adam] came death, by man [Chrift] came allo the refurrection of the dead. For as in Adam ALL die, even so in Christ shall ALL be made alive. Which Words directly affirm, That a Resurrection, or being made alive again, is granted, affured, and executed by and in CHRIST alone: and evidently suppose, 1. That the Dead are not made alive till the Refurre-Etion : for the Resurrection of the dead, and being made alive, are here Expressions of the fame Signification. 2. That, had not a Rea furrection been provided, we should never after Death have been made alive.

Ī

n L

上に正認

II D

1

ļ

ļ

17 · 57

1

#### REFLECTIONS.

" FROM this Place we cannot conclude, that " any other Evil or Death came upon Man-" kind in Confequence of Adam's first Tranf-" greffion, befides that Death from which " Mankind shall be delivered at the Refur-" rection; whatever that Death be."

THUS far we feem to have advanced upon good and folid Grounds. And the Truths we have found are thefe; That by *Adam's* Sin, he and his Posterity were subjected to Sorrow, and Labour, and to that Death, or Loss of Life, which might never have been followed with a Refurrection or Revival, had not God in *Christ* provided that Mankind should be made alive again at the last Day. As in Adam all die, even fo in Christ shall all be made alive.

Now we are come to the most difficult Place of Scripture, which speaks of this Point; namely,

#### ROMANS, Chap. V.

Ver. 12. Wherefore as by one man fin entered into the world, and death by fin; and fo death paffed upon all men, for that all have finned.

13. For until the law, fin was in the world : but fin is not imputed when there is no law.

14. Never-

26

14. Neverthelefs, death reigned from Adam to Mofes, even over them that had not finned after the fimilitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15. But not as the offence so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one  $\ddagger$  many be dead; MUCH MORE the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto  $\ddagger$  many.

16. And not as it was by one that finned, fo is the gift; for the judgment was by ONE unto condemnation; but the free gift is of MANY offences unto justification.

17. For if by one man's offence, death reigned by one, MUCH MORE they which receive the ABUNDANCE of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18. Therefore as by the offence of one, [Judgment came] upon all men to condemnation : even fo by the righteousness of one [the free Gift came] upon all men unto justification of life.

19. For as by one man's difobedience ‡ many were made finners: fo by the obedience of one fhall ‡ many be made righteous.

 $T_{HE}$  first thing we have to do, is to see if we can find any thing *certain* and *evident* in this seemingly obscure Paragraph, that we may carry as much Light as possible before us. And

I. No

í.

7 7 71

ないした ちょう 日本部院 御人町

2

I

.

l

12 . . . . . . . . .

١

1 The Many; is morrow, all Mankind.

I. No Man can deny, or doubt that the Apostle is here speaking of that DEATH which we all die, when this prefent Life is extinguished, and the Body returns to the Duft of the Earth. He fpeaks of that DEATH evidently which entered into the World by Adam's Sin; that DEATH which is common to all Mankind; which passeth, or cometh, upon all Men, good and bad, the righteous as well as the wicked, ver. 12. That DEATH which reigned from Adam to Moles, even over them that had not finned after the fimilitude of Adam's transgression, ver. 14. Of that DEATH, and of no other, he speaks in the 1 5th Verse; For if by the transgression of one \* many be DEAD. And in the 17th Verfe, For if by one man's offence DEATH reigned by one. He is still difcourfing upon the fame Subject, and therefore evidently, clearly, and infallibly means the fame DEATH in all these Places. And of this pray be fatisfied, by a careful Perufal of the whole Paffage, before you go any further.

II. By Judgment to Condemnation, or a judicial Act of Condemnation, ver. 16, 18. it appeareth evidently to me, he means the being adjudged to the fore-mentioned DEATH. He means the Sentence of DEATH, of a general

\* The Many; or monnor, all Mankind.

28

general Mortality, pronounced upon Mankind in confequence of Adam's first Transgreffion. [Here I beg you would keep your Eye ftrictly upon the Text as it lieth in the Bible, otherwife I fear you will not be able to keep pace with the Argument.] For obferve, when he faith in the 16th Verfe, and not as by one that finned, fo is the gift; for the judgment was by one to condemnation, he fpeaks in other Words, concerning the very fame Things he had mentioned in the foregoing Verfe : But not as the offence, so is the free gift, for if through the offence of one many be dead. One that finned, or one fin \* in ver. 16. answereth to the offence in ver. 15. The gift, ver. 16. answers to, and is the fame thing with the free gift, ver. 15. And the condemnation inflicted by the judgment of God, ver. 16. answereth to, and, in effect, is the fame thing with the being dead, ver. 15. Again, it is no lefs clear, plain, and true, that these Words, ver. 17. by one man's offence death reigned by one, answer in Senfe, and in the Apostle's Defign, to these Words, ver. 18. By the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation +. This is true; and you must confider it well before you go any further.

III. IN

1

5

Ľ

ł

Z,

ņ

37

Y

Y,

ŧ.

£

1

17

'n.

į.

10 10

È.

He H

3) 3

Ta

іт 1) ге

ūų,

1

\* So fome Greek Copies read it.

† NOTE, In all the Scriptures, from one end to the other, there is recorded but one *Judgment to Con*demnation, one Sentence, one judicial Act of Condemnation

III. In the 19th Verfe, where he concludeth the whole Argument, I think any Man, who duly attends, may fee, that thefe Words, As by one man's disobedience many were made finners, are of the fame Signification with those Words in the foregoing Verse; As by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation. For fo the two Sentences run. Therefore as, by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even fo, by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners : so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. He speaks of the same Things apparently in both Sentences, ‡ after the fame manner

ation which came upon all men; and that is, Gen. iii. 17, 18, 19. In forrow fhalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life, - - - till thou return unto the ground : for out of it wast thou taken : for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. Besides this, we find no other Judgment to condemnation, which came upon all men, in the whole Bible. And if certainly there be in Scripture no other Judgment to Condemnation which came upon all Men but that; then certainly the Apostle, if arguing upon the Scripture Account, can mean no other but that.

 $\ddagger$  The Apoftle uses a Variety of Phrases in expressing the fame thing, probably because he wrote in the fame Letter to very different forts of People, viz. to *Jews* and *Gentiles*, and therefore sometimes he speaks in common *Greek*, sometimes in the *Jewi/h* manner of Speech, not only to inculcate the Point more effectually, but, perhaps, that he might not be mistaken by either of the Parties.

ι

30

manner as in 1 Cor. xv. 21, 22. For fince by man came death, by man came also the refurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 1

ţ,

「時間、明治に見いないる」で、

ž

1

54

ł

ð

1.1

WELL then, there is no doubt but thefe Words, As by one man's difobedience many were made finners, are of the very fame Senfe with those Words, As by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation. But we have shewn, that these Words, By the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation, do answer in Sense, and in the Apostle's Defign, to those Words, ver. 17. By one man's offence, DEATH reigned by one; and by Death most certainly is intended no other than the DEATH and Mortality common to all Mankind. Therefore it follows, that these Words, By one man's disobedience many were made finners, mean neither more nor lefs, than that by one Man's Difobedience, the many, that is, Mankind, were made fubject to DEATH, by the judicial Act of God. This Conclusion, I think, must be true, if Words and Understanding are of any Ufe. However, carefully review this Reafoning, and fee if vou can find any Flaw in it.

FURTHER, let it be well confidered, that the Apoftle was a Jew; that the Hebrew Tongue was his native Language; that he not only wrote to fuch as underftood Greek, but

but to a confiderable Body of Men who were best acquainted with the Hebrew Dialect: That (tho' he wrote his Letter in Greek, yet) he often uses such ways of speaking as are peculiar to the Hebrew Language. Now. according to that Language, Being made Sinners, may very well fignify, being adjudged or condemned to death. For the Hebrew Word which fignifies to be a Sinner \*, in the Conjugation Hiphil, fignifies to make one a Sinner by a judicial Sentence, or to condemn ; and fo it is often used. For instance, Exod. xxii. 9.' And whom the Judges ורשיען fhall condemn, or make a Sinner. Deut. xxv. 1. Then they (the Judges) shall justify the Righteous, והרשיטו and condemn the Wicked. 1 King. viii. 32. Hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy fervants vincenting the wicked, making the wicked a Sinner. Job ix. 20. If I justify my felf, my own mouth will condemn me, make me wicked, or a Sinner. Job x. 2. I will fay unto God, do not הרשיעני condemn me, make me a Sinnner by thy Sentence. Job xv. 6. Thy own mouth condemneth thee, maketh thee a Sinner. Job xxxii. 3. And yet had condemned Job; made him a Sinner. Job xxxiv. 17. And הרעיע wilt thou condemn him that

\* N. B. The Noun ywy is translated by αμαρίωλ, Sinner, the Word the Apostle here useth, no lefs than fixty-two times in the Greek of the Septuagint, 2 Chron. xix. 2. Pfal. iii. 7. vii. 10. ix. 17, 18, 24, 25. x. 2, 7. xxvii. 3. xxxi. 13, &c. Vid. Trom. Concord.

ļ

-

:9

Ľ

3

Ŀ

ł

Į.

1 N N N

<u>کر</u> از

25

. J

にはための

h

that is most just? make him a Sinner by a judicial Act, by judging him fuch ? Job xl. 8. Wilt thou alfo difannul my Judgment? תרשיעני Wilt thou condemn me (faith the Lord to Job) that thou mayest be righteous? Wilt thou fit as Judge upon me, and condemn me, *i. e.* make me a Sinner by thy Sentence, that thou mayeft justify thy felt? Plal. xxxvii. 33. The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor ir wive condemn him, (fuffer him to be made a Sinner by an act of Judgment) when he is judged. Plal. xciv. 21. Shall the throne, the judgment-feat, of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law? they gather themfelves together against the foul of the righteous, and ירשיטי condemn (make wicked by an act of judgment) the innocent blood. Prov. xvii. 15. He that justifieth the wicked, yand he that condemneth, (maketh a finner judicially) the just, even they both are an abomination to Ifai. 1. 9. Behold the Lord God will the Lord. help me, who is he that shall condemn me? make me a finner? Ifai. liv. 17. And every tongue that shall rife up against thee in judgment, thou (halt condemn, make wicked, or a finner.

THESE Quotations evidence this to be a familiar Form of Speech in the *Hebrew* Scriptures. And you fee, according to this way of fpeaking, how thefe two Expressions do exactly agree in Signification, and that they might

32

might have been expressed by the very fame Word in Hebrew, By the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; and, by one man's disobedience many were made finners: For condemnation in judgment, and making one a finner, by a judicial Act, by an Act of Judgment, are the very fame thing in the Hebrew Language \*.

But befides all this, it is here exprefly affirmed, that the many, i. e. Mankind, are made Sinners, not by their own Difobedience, but by the Difobedience of another Man. Now any one may fee, there is a vaft Difference between a Man's making *bimfelf* a Sinner by his

\* NOTE, It is not in the Greek Text eyerorro became Sinners; but xalesa Indar were constituted Sinners, viz. by the Will and Appointment of the Judge. Indeed the Septuagint render the Hebrew Word הרשיע variously: Sometimes by xalazivora, naladina (a, na. now, notaw, arecew, ribnus evas arecn, sec. which laft cometh nearest to the Apostle's Phrase. You have it in Job xxxii. 3. elevio aulor eval arecn. But let it be remembred, the Apostle is not here quoting any Text out of the Old Teftament; and therefore may well be fupposed to express himself in his own Way: Which whether it doth not as fully and truly convey the Idea of the Hebrew Word, as any Word or Words the Septuagint have chosen, the Learned will eafily judge. To me, I confess, it seems beyond all Dispute.

D

oren.

own wicked Act, and his being made a Sinner by the wicked Act of another, of which he is altogether guiltles. They who are made Sinners by the Difobedience of another, without their own Knowledge or Confent, furely can be Sinners in no other Senfe but as they are Sufferers +. They are Sinners by Charing in the Calamities of those that have finned; which may be, without any Wrong to them, by the just Appointment of God, not as a Punishment, but for other good Reasons. So Lot would have been made a Sinner with the Sodomites, Gen. xix. 15. had he not escaped out of the City; he would have been confumed in the Iniquity of the City. So Abimelech's Subjects would have been made Sinners, had he been guilty of Adultery, Gen. xx. 9. What have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great fm? How Sin was in danger of being brought upon them

5

¥,

1

ž T

1

ï

.

1

ł

1

**† INSOIN** and **NY** Sin and Iniquity are frequently used to fignify *fuffering*, by putting the Effect for the Cause. Confult the Hebrew of the following Texts, Gen. iv. 13. Lev. xxvi. 41, 43. 1 Sam. xxviii. 10. 2 King. vii. 9. Job xix. 29. Lam. iii. 39--46. Ezek. xiv. 10. Zech. xiv. 19. with feveral other Places. And in the Levitical Law, Bearing iniquity, or fin, and being put to death, are Terms of the fame fignification, as Lev. xxii. 9. Bear fin and die therefore. Num. xviii. 22. Left they bear fin, and die. Numb. xii. 11. Lay not the fin upon us, i. e. let us not fuffer for it.

Digitized by Google

them he explains, ver. 4. He faid, Lord, wilt thou flay alfo a righteous nation? In the fame Senfe, Jer. li. 6. Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his foul : be not cut off in her iniquity.----So CHRIST was made fin for us, who knew no fin, 2 Cor. v. 21. He was number'd amongst transgressers. Take Sin in what Senfe you pleafe, it is all one to our prefent Purpose. He, who was perfectly free from all Sin, was, without any Injustice to him, made fin for us in fome fense or other. And therefore a Person may be made fin, or may be numbered among transgreffors, who is no ways guilty of that Sin, for which he is made a Sinner. For CHRIST was made fin, who never was guilty of any Sin at all. The plain Truth is, CHRIST fuffered on account of the Sins of Men, and fo HE was made fin : And Men suffer on account of Adam's first Sin, and fo THEY are made Sinners.

It feems then confirmed and cleared to me beyond all Doubt, that, By one man's difobedience many were made finners, the Apoille meaneth neither more nor lefs, than that by Adam's Offence, the many, that is, Mankind, were made fubject to Death by the Judgment of God.

IN this Paragraph there is but a Word or two more relating to the Point in hand, namely, So death paffed upon all men, for that all have D 2 finned :

· 36

finned: And having cleared that, I might come to a Conclusion, without entering upon the other Parts which relate to the Obedience of *Chrift*. But because this Place wants to be illustrated, and what is faid concerning the Grace of God in *Chrift* will shew fill more fully the Apostle's Sense and Meaning, as to the Consequences of *Adam*'s Sin, I will proceed, and give you my Sentiments on the whole Paragraph. Further then,

IV. IT is evident, that the Apoftle draws a Comparison between *Adam* and *Clrist*; fomething that *Adam* did, and the Confequences of that; and fomething that *Christ* did, and the Confequences of that: And this Comparison is the main Thing he had in View. 11

Ľ

Ę

IN ver. 14. he faith, Adam is the figure of him that was to come; that is, of Christ, the Messive Me

Tabernacle according to the Type, the Fashion or Pattern, be had feen. And again, Heb. viii. 5. See thou make all things according to the Type, the pattern, shewed to thee in the mount. A Type therefore is a relative Word, fignifying a Thing to which another is to answer and agree: As the Figure upon the Wax anfwers, is like to, agrees with, the Figure upon the Seal; or as the Thing which is made answers to the Pattern and Plan after which it is made. Hence the Apostle Paul several times applies it to moral Action under the Notion of an Example, namely, when the Behaviour of one Man is made the Seal or Stamp to be impreffed upon another Man; or when one Man's Actions are made a Pattern to be copied after by another Man. As Phil. iii. 17. I Thef. i. 7. 2 Thef. iii. 9. 1 Tim. iv. 12. Tit. ii. 7. I Pet. v. 3. In the Place therefore before us, when Adam is faid to be a Type of him that was to come, or of Cbrift, no Doubt can be made, that he intends thereby to denote, there was fomething with reference to Chrift, which was to bear a Correspondence, or to answer unto fomething with reference to Adam: or that he draweth a Comparison between something that Adam did, and the Confequences of that, and fomething that Christ did, and the Confequences of that. This Comparison he begins at the 12th Verfe; but there nameth only one Part of it. [Here again I defire you would open the Bible, and keep the Place under  $D_3$ your

38

your Eye, otherwife you will not fee the Method and Connection of the Paragraph.] Wherefore as by one man [Adam] fin entered into the world. &c. To make the Comparison compleat, it should have run thus; As by one man fin entered into the world, and death by fin, and in that manner death came upon all men : So by another Man something, as a Counter-part, came to pass in relation to that Affair. But in this 12th Verse, the Apostle, I say, does not take in both Parts of the Comparison; he only mentions what happened on Adam's Part, namely, that Death entered into the World by his Sin, and by his Sin came upon all Mankind. There he ftops a while, and before he goeth any further, brings an Argument to prove, that it was as he faid; that Death came upon Mankind, not for their perfonal Sins, but upon account of Adam's one Tranfgreffion: That it was his first Sin alone, his one Offence, which subjected Mankind to Death. This Argument you have, ver. 13, 14. In the Close of the 14th Verse he tells you, there is a Correspondence, an Agreement, a Refemblance between Adam and Christ: Something in the one that answereth to fomething in the other. Adam is the Type, the Pattern of him that was to come \*. Here

\* OBSERVE, The Comparison confists of three Parts; two affirmative Propositions, and the Connection or Relation betwixt them; Thus,

Digitized by Google .

Prop.

1

121 124

5

1

T,

а 1

4

<u>\_</u>

ų,

2

2

.

C

. R

> ( ?

Ì;

. R. S

ŗ,

Here a new Thought starts in the Apostle's This was to be explained to prevent Mind. Mistakes. Something in the Free-gift in Christ answereth to something in the Offence of Adam. But have a care, faith the Apostle, you do not imagine that they are, in all Refpects, parallel, and that the free Gift is just of the fame Extent with the Offence and its Confequences. Though now I intend to draw a comparison betwixt them, yet you ought to know, that the Grace and Benefits in the Redeemer OVERFLOW and ABOUND far beyond the Confequences, the ill Effects of the first Offence. This he handleth in the 15th, 16th, and 17th Verses. And then having dispatched these incidental Reflections, which fell in his Way from what he had faid, he takes\_up again his main Defign, ver. 18, 19. half of which he had but executed in the 12th Verfe, D 4 and

- Prop. I. I. By Adam's DISOBEDIENCE Death entred into the World.
- Connect. 2. Adam, in this, was a Type or Figure of *Cbrift*: Or, in respect to this, *Cbrift* is the Counterpart to Adam.
- Prop. II. 3. By Chrift's OBEDIENCE Life is reftored to the World.

You may fee then how methodically the Apolle proceeds, in clearing the first Proposition and the Connection, before he advanceth to the fecond Proposition.

i.

į.

.

•1 •

14:12:14

27

1

l.

5

5

ż

4

दे: द

З

15

(t

.

÷,

and which he had but hinted at in the Clofe of the 14th Verse. Therefore or wherefore, these Things being thus explained, As by the offence of one, (Adam) judgment came upon all Men to condemnation, even so by the Righteoussies of one, the free gift came upon all men to justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made so one man's disodience of one shall many be made righteous.

CERTAIN it is therefore that the Apofile draweth a Comparifon between the Difobedience of Adam, by which [in month,] the many, i. e. all Men, are brought under Condemnation, and the Obedience of Christ, by which all Men are justified unto Life. And this is the main Thing he had in View. For the 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th Verses are, by way of Explication of some particular Points, in order to establish the main Point, and to prevent Mistakes concerning it.

V. THE whole of the Apostle's Argument and Affertion standeth plainly upon this double Foot; that it is by the ONE OFFENCE of Adam that Death passed upon all Men, and not by their own perfonal Sins: And again, that it is by the OBEDIENCE OF ONE, or the one Act of Chriss's Obedience (in his Sufferings and Death upon the Cross, I suppose; see ver. 9, 10.) that all Men are justified unto Life, and not by their own perfonal Righteouss. The latter.

latter is the grand Principle of the Gospel, affirmed by THE SON OF GOD himself, and confirmed by figns and wonders, and divers miracles and gifts of the Holy Ghost, Hebr. ii. 3, 4. The former he proves in ver. 13, 14.

VER. 12. By one man fin entered into the world, and death by fin; and so, that is, in Confequence of his Sin, death paffed, or came upon all men. This must be true; for

VER. 13. From the Time that Adam finned, until the law delivered to the Jews, (which was the first Law after that given to Adam, that threatened Sin in general \* with Death) Sin was in the World; that is, Men were

\* That politive Law given to Noah, Gen. ix. 6. Whofo fheds man's blood, by man shall his blood be shedy certainly maketh Death the Punishment of Murther. But that Law was not enacted till the Year of the World 1657; and the Apostle expresses himself with such a Latitude as leaveth room enough for excepting the Cafe of that particular Sin, which doth not affect his Argument. For not all by far finned against that positive Law, and yet all died. And as for those few who might be put to Death upon that Law, or those greater Numbers who perished for their own Sins in the Deluge, and the Overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, although they died for their own particular Sins, yet they were not made mortal by those Sins. For, according to the Apostle's Argument, had they not committed those Sins they

13

15

i.

ũ.

Y K

15

.

2 (1) (1) 1) 1)

ċ

2

2

1

÷

26

5

10

: ]

r : -

1

Ż

Ċ,

were guilty of various Sorts of Sin during the Interval between *Adam's* Sin, and the Law given to the *Jews*; in the greateft Part of which Period there was no positive Law infituted by God, threatening Sin with Death : *but* 

they would have died. Every Man is mortal from the Moment he receiveth Life and Being; and Death paffeth upon all Men indifferently (yea upon Infants) without Respect to their Virtues or Vices. Therefore, if a Man by his own Crimes brings Death upon himfelf, fuch Death is only an Anticipation of that Death which, in a few Years, he would certainly have died in common with all Mankind; and the Life he forfeits is not immortal Life, but a few Days or Years of that Life which was loft to all Men in ADAM, and thall be reftored to all Men in CHRIST: See Locke upon Rom. v. 15. - - -This is true; but the Apoftle's Way of arguing evidently fuppofeth, That he could not fo well have proved this Point, had there been, from the Time of Adam, a Law, like unto that of Moles, given to all Mankind ; a Law subjecting every Transgression and Disobedience unto Death. For then it might have been urged, that poffibly all Men died for their own perfonal Transgreffions, feeing they were under a Law which annexed the Penalty of Death to every Tranfgreffion. Here then lieth the Force of his Argument, That from Adam to Moles there was no Law enacted which made Death the Penalty of EVERY Transgreffion; no, nor of ANY Transgreffion, excepting that of Murther, which towards the End of that Period was made capital; and yet all died ; not only they who poffibly finned againft the Law relating to Murther, but even all other Men, who finned neither against that, nor any other Law, which made Death the Penalty of their Trangressions.

Part I. Original Sin examined. 43 but fin is not imputed unto Death, where there is no law threatening it with Death.

**VER.** 14. Nevertheles, death reigned all the long Space of 2000 Years from Adam to Mofes, even over them who had not finned after the fimilitude of Adam's Transgression. That is, had not finned against fuch a Law as Adam finned against, namely, a positive Law, inftituted by God, threatening Death to the Transgreffors of it : For, in the far greatest Part of the Time from Adam to Mofes, there was no Law in the World threatening Sin with Death. And therefore, though Sin in it's feveral Branches was, during that Space of Time, committed by Mankind, yet Death could not be imputed to them for their Tranfgreffion of fuch a Law, when fuch a Law was not in being. It remains therefore that Death was univerfally inflicted upon Mankind on account of Adam's one Tranfgreffion. Further,

VI. THE Confequences of Adam's Sin upon us, and the Confequences of Chrift's Obedience, are not of the fame Extent; for fo the Apostle faith expression, ver. 15, &cc. He had faid, ver. 14. that Adam was a Figure, a Type of bim that was to come; that Adam and Chrift do answer and correspond to one another: but not in every respect; very far from that.

VER. 15.

.

.

. !.

ń

l,

44

VER. 15. But not as the offence (of Adam) fo alfo is the free gift (of God in Christ;) For if through the officace of one the many be dead; MUCH MORE the grace [the Favour] of God, and the gift [the Benefits that are] by grace which is by one man, Jefus Chrift, bath ABOUNDED unto the many. That is, he hath in Christ bestowed Benefits and Bleffings upon Mankind of his mere Favour, far exceeding, and abounding beyond, the Confequences of Adam's Sin. He hath not only taken off those Consequences, but over and above hath conferred a rich Overplus of Grace, in erecting a new Difpenfation, furnished with a glorious Fund of Light and Truth, Means and Motives.

VER. 16. And not as it was by one that finned, fo is the gift: for the judgment was by ONE [Offence] to condemnation; but the free gift is of MANY offences unto justification: That is, the Grace of God in Christ, not only difcharges Mankind from the Confequences of Adam's ONE Offence, but also hath Relation to their OWN MANY perfonal Offences, in order to accomplish the most perfect Justification, by fetting them quite to Rights with God, both as to a Conformity to the Law, and as to the Bleffing, eternal Life.

VER. 17. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; MUCH MORE they which receive

Original Sin examined. Part I. ceive the ABUNDANCE of grace +, the Overflowings of Grace spoken of, ver. 15. and the gift of righteousness, the free Grant of a Right to Life and Salvation, shall reign in life by one Yesus Christ.

THIS makes it clear, That the Confequences of CHRIST's Obedience, the Grace of God founded upon, or communicated through, his Obedience, do extend, abound, and overflow far beyond the Confequences of Adam's Sin. or what God thought fit to adjudge Mankind unto, upon Occafion of his Sin.

#### REFLECTIONS.

" HENCE it followeth,

1. THAT the ABOUNDING or over-" flowing of GOD's Grace, and of the Gift. " or Benefit and Bleflings by that Grace, doth " not respect the Consequences of Adam's " Sin, hath no Reference to his TRANS-" GRESSION, but to a nobler, opposite Caufe, " namely, the GRACE of GOD, and the " OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST: and that " Christ came to redeem us, not only from " that which came upon us by Adam's Tranf-" gression,

+ It should rather have been translated, the ABOUND-ING of Grace: meaning that Part of God's Grace, which aboundeth and overfloweth beyond the delivering us from the Confequences of Adam's Tranfgreffion.

" greffion, but to do fomething more, ABUN-" DANTLY more for us."

" II. IT followeth, That the Apostle's "Comparison, in ver. 18, 19. is to be underflood only so far as the Confequences of "Chriss Obedience are of the fame Extent with the Confequences of Adam's Disobedience: so far as the one hath Relation to "the other, and no further.

ľ

.

Į.

ņ

1

2

ž

ł,

N.

1

lE

İ)

i

)

0

" THIS feems to be clear from what " hath been already faid, pag. 37, 38, 39. I " here add, that in the 15th, 16th and 17th " Verfes he certainly speaks of the Disparity, " the ABOUNDING of Grace, in relation to " which, Adam was not a Figure, or Type, " of him that was to come. And had he, in " the 18th and 19th Verses, meant the same " Difparity of ABOUNDING of Grace on " CHRIST's Part, furely he would not " have faid, As by the one, so by the other : " but (as ver. 15, 17.) MUCH MORE by the " Righteousness or Obedience of the other. " For had he intended a Disparity, no doubt " he would have used the Expressions which " denote a Disparity. But whereas he only " faith, As by the one, so by the other, hold-" ing the Scales in an even Ballance, without " using the Terms of Difparity, MUCH MORE, " we may well conclude he intended no " Disparity, but confidered the Effects of " CHRIST's

## Part I. Original Sin examined. 47 " CHRIS T's Obedience only fo far as they " anfwer to, and reverse the Consequences " of ADAM's Difobedience.

" AGAIN observe, that the Justification to " LIFE, ver. 18. is fuch a Justification as " comes upon ALL MEN, just as the DEATH, " which answereth to it in the Comparison, " ver. 12. is faid to pass, or come upon ALL " MEN. And the MANY who are faid to " be made righteous, ver. 19. are, for ought " appears, the fame MANY, who are faid to " be made Sinners in the fame Verfe; and " therefore are not to be underftood of any " particular felect many, who alone are to be " Partakers of the ABOUNDING Grace; but " of all Mankind: For when the Apoftle " fpeaks of the REIGNING in Life, ver. 17. " as the Effect of the ABOUNDING Grace, " he uses a different Way of speaking; he " doth not fay, The MANY shall REIGN in " Life; but those only who RECEIVE, that " is, improve the ABOUNDING of Grace, " and of the Gift of God's Kindnels towards " Man; wherein his Mercy and Goodnefs " have indeed abounded unto many, ver. 15. " that is, unto all Men; but they only " REIGN in Life, who receive that ABOUND-" ING of Grace. Therefore as in the Compa-" rifon Justification to Life, on Christ's Part, " comes upon ALL MEN, as well as Death " on Adam's Part; and feeing the fame " MANY

48

÷

10

14

¢

2

2.10

: 1

١

"MANY are made righteous by Christ's "one Obedience, who were made Sinners by "Adam's one Disobedience; it followeth, that "the Apostle, in those two Verses, draweth "the Comparison only so far as the Effects of "Christ's Obedience, and of Adam's Disobe-" dience are of the same Extent.

" FURTHER; this Sentiment is confirmed " by the Phrase, Being made righteous, which, " as well as that of being made Sinners, is a "Hebrew Way of fpeaking. For as the " Word row in Hiphil fignifieth to be made a " Sinner, by a judicial Act, as I have shewn " before : So alfo the Word צרק to be righte-" ous, to be justified in the fame Conjuga-" tion Hiphil lignifieth to be made righteous " by a judicial Act, i. e. to be acquitted, ab-" lolved. And thus, as it ought to do, it "ftandeth directly opposite to being made a " Sinner by a judicial Act. Exod. xxiii. 7. - - -" the innocent flay thou not for for לא אצריק I " will not justify (make righteous) the wicked. " Deut. xxv. I. If there be a controverly be-" tween men, &c. והצריקו then they shall justify " (make righteous by a judicial Act) the " righteous, and condemn the wicked, make " him a Sinner, as before. 1 Kings viii. 32. " Judge thy fervants condemning the wicked, " to bring his way upon his head, ודהצריק and " justifying the righteous, &c. Prov. xvii. 15. " He that justifieth (maketh righteous " by

" by a judicial Act) the wicked, and he that " condemneth the juft, &cc. Ifai. v. 23. which " juftify (make righteous by an Act of Judg-" ment) the wicked for a reward.

" FROM all this it followeth, That as the " judgment which passed upon all men to con-" demnation, is Death's coming upon all Men " by the judicial Act of God upon occafion " of Adam's Transgreffion : so the free Gift's " coming upon all men to Justification of life is " the reverfing of that Condemnation to " Death; or the appointing them to Life again " after they are dead, by a like judicial Act " of God, upon the account of Chrift's " Righteousness. Or, in other Words, ver. 19. " As the many were made Sinners, [or con-" demned to death] by one man's Disobedience, " fo the many shall be made righteous, [by a " judicial Act, that is, shall be acquitted, as " to that Condemnation, by being reftored " to Life again at the Refurrection] by or thro' " the Obedience of one. And thus these two " Verfes are evidently parallel to 1 Cor. xv. " 21, 22. For fince by man came death, by " man came also the resurrection of the dead: " For as in Adam all die, even jo in Christ " *(hall all be made alive*; that is to fay, as by " the offence of one Judgment came upon all men " to condemnation : even fo by the righteouf-" nefs of one the free Gift cometh upon all men " to justification of life. For as by one man's " dijobe-E

50

" difobedience many were made finners: fo " by the obedience of one shall many be made " righteous.

"THUS I judge concerning the Compari-"fon in ver. 18, 19. Not that it would affect "the Point under Examination, if the *Justifi-*"eation to life, ver. 18. and the being made "righteous, ver. 19. fhould both be underftood in the full Extent of the ABOUND-ING Grace. For were this true, yet is it evident, furely beyond all Doubt, that the "ill Effects or Confequences of Adam's Sin "upon us, which the Apostle here speaks of, are no other than that Death which "Comes upon all Men, and from which all Men will be delivered at the Refur-"rection.

3

2

-

1

24 2

5

E H L ...

k

- A.

t,

3

I

Ľ

2

İ,

1

(55 10)

" HERE by the Way we may fee a good "Reafon why the Scripture speaks to sparing-"ly of the Consequences of Adam's Sin upon "us: Because as these are freely absolved and reversed to Mankind in Christ, so we are not so much concerned to know them, as to understand, and improve the ABOUND-ING Grace, the Means and Season of Grace which God hath abundantly provided in a Redeemer for the cultivating of our Nature, to deliver us from the Corruption that is in the World through Lust, to perfect Holines, and to prepare us for his King-"dom

" dom and Glory. All which have no Re-" lation to Adam's Sin, or its Confequences " upon us."

NOTHING more, I think, wants to be explained in this Paffage but that Expression, ver. 12. And so death passed upon all men, for that all have finned, namely, in Adam : For the Apostle doth not here intend to affirm, That Death paffed upon all Men, by their own Sins. The whole of his Discourse plainly fhews, that he underflood and believed, that Death came upon Mankind by Adam's ONE Offence. And he fets himfelf directly to prove it, ver. 13, 14, as I have shewn before. Death therefore must be understood to have passed upon all Mankind, not for that they all have finned really, properly, and perfonally : But they have finned, are made Sinners, are subjected to Death, through the ONE OF-FENCE OF ONE MAN, that is, of Adam.

THEREFORE the Apostle's Argument conftrains us to take these Words, For that all bave finned, in the same, or nearly the same; Sense with those, Are made Sinners, ver. 19.

INDEED, the Words in the Greek are not without Difficulty \*. But that Difficulty can E 2 be

Kas stus ets čravlas ανθρωτές ο Saval@ Amabér, 'E@ Ω σανles ημαςlor. Here the Particle ω [which] refers, according to the Rules of Grammar, to Saval@, [Death] the

ξÍ

52

be no Objection against the clear and evident Scope of the whole Discourse. On the contrary, the clear and evident Scope of the whole Discourse should determine what is obfcure and uncertain in any one particular Phrase, and leave us perfuaded, that such particular Phrase, could we hit upon its true Sense, would appear in fignification to agree perfectly with the Drift of the whole Argument.

the next Substantive going before, that it can agree with; and the Prepolition ent, when conftrued with a Dative Cafe, as it is here, fignifieth, among other Things, [to, unto.] As Gal. v. 13. Ephef. ii. 10. I Thef. iv. 7. 2 Tim. ii. 14. En' eudogia of Qu, the Way to Fame, Lucian. Kanspy @ 571 Tw Bavalw, a Criminal unto Death, reus mortis. Demosth. 'Επι θανατώ συλλαζων, ad necem rapere. Isoc. 'Eni bavaro openeuseros, ad necem custoditi. Plut. Accordingly what we render FOR THAT all bave finned, fhould rather have been, UNTO WHICH [Death] all have finned. I know eq o fometimes feems to be used abfolutely, without an Antecedent, and then it may be understood conditionally, as 2 Cor. v. 4. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened : eo a s Serousy with this Restriction or Proviso, or so far, that we would not be UNCLOTHED, [no, that is not the only, or ultimate Object of our Defire] but CLOTHED upon. But where there is an Antecedent expressed or understood, it agrees with it; as Mar. ii. 4. They fet down the bed io w wherein, i. e. on which bed, the fick of the palfy lay. See Mat. xxvi. 50. Luk. v. 25. So here; Death passed upon all Men, io' a unto which Death, or as far as which Death, all have finned in Adam.

THIS furely is right. And that [all have finned] fhould fignify [are made Sinners, or Sufferers] will not feem fo very ftrange, if we confider, that the Apoftle, in other Parts of this Paragraph, evidently fpeaks in the Hebrew Dialect; and possibly here may have his Eye upon Ì

ł,

「「日日」の時代の

A LAN MARK

N - 2 - E

i.

ð,

2

U,

 $\sim 1$ 

.

0

Į,

Seeing then the Phrafe [all are made ment. Sinners, ver. 10.] hath been demonstrated to fignify, all are subjected to Death by the judicial Act of God; and feeing the Apostle's whole Argument turns upon this Point, That all Men die, not thro' their own Sins, but thro' the one Offence of Adam, who can doubt but

upon the Hebrew Word my which fignifies both to be guilty, and to be laid waste, destroyed, made desolate, Prov. xxx. 10. - - left he curfe thee mouse and thou be found guilty. The Septuagint render it agarians, and thou perifh, or be destroyed. Pfal. v. 10. Drawing deftroy thou them, Marg. make them guilty. Pfal. xxxiv. 21. They that hate the righteous 'nall be defolate; Marg. shall be guilty. Ezek. vi. 6. The high places fhall be defolate, demolifhed. Thefe Inftances. with feveral others, fhew, that to perifh, to be destroyed, demolifhed, are in Hebrew expressed by a Word, which originally and properly fignifieth to be guilty. And what if the Apostle chose to express Mankind's being demolifted or deftroyed by Death, by a Greek Word, which alfo denoteth Sin or Guilt : efpecially confidering that the Septuagint Version (which the Writers of the New Testament generally follow) fometimes renders DUX by auaglarw, the Word which the Apostle here useth. Lev. v. 4. Dur i y auasin, then he shall be guilty. And twice in 2 Chron. xix. 10. - - Ifai. xxiv. 6. They that dwell therein muaplosar, are desolate, are guilty. Gen. xlii. 21. DY ev apaplua coper, we are guilty, are in Sin, are Sufferers, i. e. we are in this Distres upon account of our Brother, &c. And possibly by this last the Apostolic Phrase may be resolved, thus; wavles nuaplar, h. e. er auaglia e.o.w. Thus the Hebrew way of fpeaking feems to confirm what we may truly and certainly collect from the whole Scope of the Apoftle's Argument, namely, That [all have finned] is the fame, or nearly the fame, in fignification with [all are made Sinners.] If there is any Difference, perhaps it lieth in

E 3

54

but the Words, for that all have finned, must be understood in a like Sense to those, all are made Sinners, however the particular manner of Expression be accounted for? And should we render the Words thus; And so Death passed upon all Men, unto which all have finned s and explain them thus; Death passed upon all Men, as far even as which + all Men were constituted Sinners, or were treated as Sinners; that is to fay, all Men became Sufferers in consequence of Adam's one Offence, I am inclined to believe we should not be far wide of the Apostle's true Intention.

THUS

2 10 11

in this, That, by [all have finned] the Apoftle expression the State of Suffering, into which Mankind are brought, in the general Notion of it. For in the 12th Verse he confiders the Entrance of Death into the World, in a general Way, and no further than it is the Consequence of the Sin of one Man. But when he is entered fully into his Argument, he faith, all are made Sinners, which, besides the Sin of Adam, includeth this further Thought, That we are in a State of suffering, or subiest to Death, by the Sentence and judicial Act of the Lawgiver. And with this Distinction, the Hebrew Words which fignisheth Guilt, or Suffering in general; and With the Sentence of the Judge, do very well agree.

† EQ  $\Omega$  statistics nµapper. I ftrongly fuspect, eq w ftands here under a particular Emphasis, as denoting the terminus ad quem, or the utmost Length of the Confequences of Adam's Sin. Unto which, AS FAR EVEN AS WHICH all [nµasslow, or ev aµasslua evow] are under Sin, or in a State of fuffering: As if he had faid, so FAR have the Confequences of Adam's Sin extended, and spread their Influence amongst Mankind, introducing not only a Curfe,

THUS, upon the Whole, it feemeth to me, we have got the true Senfe of this Place, fo far at least as it relateth to the Affair in hand. We have hitherto taken the Parts separately : the Harmony and Force of the whole will best be seen in the following Paraphrase.

12. IN relation to which Affair ‡ of our Reconcilia-

tion.

Curfe upon the Earth, and Sorrow and Toil upon it's Inhabitants, but even DEATH, UNIVERSAL DEATH in every Part, and in all Ages of the World.

NOR is this the only Place where to w feems to bear a like Senfe: See Phil. iii. 12. If that I may apprehend that so w for which also I am apprehended of Jesus Chrift. It might be rendered thus; That I may apprehend to far as that for which also I am apprehended, &c. As if he had faid, That I may lay hold of Happinefs, even in that high and excellent Senfe, that furtheft Reach and Extent, for the attaining of which Jefus Chrift hath laid hold of me, in calling me not only to the Faith of the Golpel, but moreover to the highest and most honourable Office of an Apostie. And again, Phil. iv. 10. But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your Care of me hath flowrished again, to w wherein, as far as which, ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. The Apostle was glad to find the kind and friendly Sentiments of the Philippians towards him in a flourishing State, so a x sopoweils, in which most happy and comfortable Degree of Kindnefs and Love I am fenfible, faith he, ye did regard me before you fent the Prefent by Epapbroditus (ver. 18.) only you wanted Opportunity to express it.

t So Sua Torto frequently fignifieth; as Mat. vi. 25. -xii. 31. --- xiii. 13, 52. [in this 52d Verse it is taken thus, with relation to this Affair, namely, of the under-F 4 ftanding

into the world \*, and death by fin; and so death paffed upon all men, for that all have finned.

tion, or happy Change of State ±, I have another Argument to advance, whereby the Grace of the Gofpel will appear to be free to all Mankind, and to be rightly founded upon the Death, or Obedience of the Son of GOD. To this Purpofe, let it be observed, That by one Man, Adam, Sin entered into the World. He begun Tranfgreffion, and through his one Sin

Death

2

Ĵ

J

1

÷

η,

ŋ

ř  $\mathcal{J}($ 

2 20 21

法法司法公法

1

14

E Carlo

20

Xij

Ŀ

1

ftanding, and receiving Instruction, which he had been fpeaking of just before] *Mat.* xxiii. 34. *Mark* xii. 24. *Luke* xi. 49.—xii. 22. *John* vi. 65.—vii. 22.—ix. 23. —xii. 18.—xiii. 11. 1 Cor. iv. 17. —xi. 30. Epb. i. 15. -v. 17. I John iii. I. In all those Places it fignifieth, I think, in relation to which Affair, viz. that is spoken of before; not by way of Inference from it, but to denote a further Inlargement upon it, or the faying of fomething which may enforce or explain it.

\* Obf. Death could not enter into the World in the fame manner as Sin : because Death and Sin are in their Natures effentially different. Death being a natural Evil, may come upon us by natural Neceffity, or the Will of God; but fo cannot Sin, which is a moral Evil: Becaufe where-ever Neceffity begins, Sin ceafeth, feeing it is no other than the free Choice of a wicked Mind. And therefore it is observable the Apostle doth not fay, and fo Sin paffed upon all Men, but, and fo Death paffed upon all Men. For in it's own Nature Sin could not come upon all Mankind in the fame manner as Death.

<sup>‡</sup> Spoken of in the foregoing Verfe; where Atonement [na/annayn] should have been render'd Reconciliation, or rather, change of State, meaning, the Gentiles, being admitted into the Family and Kingdom of God, and having the Assurance of eternal Salvation.

Death alfo entred into the World; and so, in this Way, through his one Sin, Death came upon all Mankind, as far even as which all Men are Sufferers, through his one Offence.

13. THAT Men are fubject to Death not from their own perfonal Sins, but from the Sin of *Adam*, I thus prove. Before the

13. For until the law fin was in the world: but fin is not imputed when there is no law.

Law of *Mofes* was given, and therefore while there was no politive Law\_in the World threatening Sin in general with Death, Men were guilty of various Sorts of Sin. But those Sins of theirs were not the Reason of their common Mortality: Because, whatever Sin may deferve, it is not taxed with the Forfeiture of Life, nor adjudged to any particular Punishment, which depends upon the fovereign Will of the Lawgiver, when the Lawgiver hath not enacted a Law declaring and specifying that Punishment.

14. AND yet Death, all the long Space from *Adam* to *Mofes*, had an uninterrupted Dominion over Mankind, even over those who did pot fin, as *Adam* did, against a Law which appointed Death the Punishment of

14. Neverthelefs, death reigned from Adam to Mofes, even over them that had not finned after the fimilitude of Adam's tranfgreffion, who is the figure of him that was to come.

Digitized by Google

Sin :

Sin: Because, for the greatest Part of that Space, there was no such Law in being. And therefore it is evident, that every single Man did not, in this manner, forfeit his Life for himself; but Life was forfeited by one general common Cause, viz. by the Sin of Adam: Between the Effects of whose Transgression, and the Effects of bis Obedience, who was to come into the World for the Redemption of Mankind, there is a Correspondence.

15. But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: For if thro' the offence of one many he dead; MUCH MORE the grace of God, and the gift by grace which is by one man, Jefus Chrift, hath ABOUNDED unto many. 15. Not that the Effects of the Transgression, and of the Grace of God in Christ are exactly of the same Extent. By no means. For if the many, *i. e.* all Mankind, are made subject to Death through the TRANSGRES-SION of one Man, we may strongly conclude, that the

あったい

GRACE of God, and the Donation of Benefits grounded upon the BENEVOLENCE and WORTHINESS of one Man, that great and most excellent Perfonage JESUS CHRIST, do ABOUND and overflow to the many, *i. e.* to all Mankind, beyond the mere reversing of the Confequences of *Adam*'s Sin.

16. And not as it was by one that finned, to is the gift: Object and End, is not confined

#### Original Sin examined. Part I.

fined to fo narrow a Com- for the judgment was pass as that which was occafioned by the one Tranfgreffion. For the judicial Act, which followed Adam's Sin, took it's Rife from his

by ONE to condemnation but the free gift is of MANY offences unto justificacation \*.

ONE OFFENCE alone, and terminated in Condemnation : But the free Gift of God in Chrift hath Relation to the MANY OFFENCES which Men, in a long Course of Time, have perfonally committed; and its proper End and Tendency is to accomplish the most perfect Justification, by fetting them quite to rights with God, both as to a Conformity to the Rules of Righteousness, and as to the Bleffing, eternal Life.

17. There is no Difficulty in admitting this. For if through the Laple of one Man, Death was exalted to reign over Mankind, how much more shall they who receive, who close with, and improve, the redundant

17. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one ; MUCH MORE they which receive [the] of ABUNDANCE grace, and of the gift of righteou/ne/s, shall reign in life by one Jesus Christ.

#### Grace,

The Apostle useth three remarkable Words in this Paragraph, Sucasupa, ver. 16. which we render Juftification; Sucasoum, ver. 17. which we render Righteousness; and suranwors, ver. 18. which we also render Juffification. No doubt he applieth them in different Senfes, which are not, and I prefume cannot be, fully expressed in the English Translation. I have endeavoured ta

Grace, overflowing in a rich Provision of Means, and the free Grant of a Right to Life and Salvation, how much more shall they be *exalted to reign* in Life eternal thro' that one great and most excellent Personage, JESUS CHRIST?

18. Therefore as by the offence of one [judgment came]upon all men to condemnation : even fo by the rightsoufnefs of one [the free gift came] upon all men unto justification of life.  $\dagger$  18. Thus it is true, that all Mankind are fubject to Death, not through their own perfonal Sins, but the one Offence of *Adam*: and thus it is true alfo that the Grace of God, founded upon the Obedience of *Jefus Chrift*, overflows in Benefits for

ġ

ķ

2

i,

1

i,

to give the proper and diffinct Import of each in the Paraphrafe, but must not now stay to affign Reasons. That, perhaps, will be done, if I live to publish a Paraphrafe upon the whole Epistle.

+ The Words in this Verfe included between the Brackets [ ] are not in the original Text. And if the Verse be read without them, it will plainly appear, the Apostle's main Defign is to ballance the Confequences of Adam's Offence, and Christ's Obedience fo far as they relate to ALL MEN without Exception; in order to thew the Proportion and Fitnels of the Latter with respect to the Former. Thus; As through one OFFENCE upon ALLMEN unto CONDEMNA-TION of Death: so through one RIGHTEOUS ACT upon ALL MEN unto JUSTIFICATION of Life. The great Strefs or Emphasis lieth upon ALLMEN, as in the next Verse, upon THE MANY, or all Mankind. For the grand Point of View is the Extensiveness of the Grace of the Gospel, in Opposition to the narrow Principles of the Jews, who would have confined Salvation within the Pale of their Peculiarity,

for our Salvation far beyond the Confequences of that Sin, or the mere reverfing of the Mortality which that Sin brought upon Mankind. These Things being established, I rerurn to my first Argument in the 12th Verse. which now will turn out very clear and ftrong. I fay then, with Relation to the Affair of our Reconciliation or Change of State, through the Death of Christ, that it must be allowed to reach, in a Sense, to all Mankind; not only to the Jews, but also to the Gentiles. For fince upon the Account of one Man's Laple, the Sentence of Condemnation extended unto all Men; it must be true and fit, that the revoking that Condemnation, by the righteous Action of one, should likewife extend to all Men, to deliver them from the Mortality to which they were adjudged, and to reftore them to Life at the Refurrection. [Which, next to a Life of Obedience in this World, is the first and fundamental Step in the Gospel-Salvation ±.] 10. For

<sup>‡</sup> According to our Saviour, John vi. 39. And this is the Father's will, which bath fent me, that of all which he bath given me, I fould LOSE nothing [fhould fuffer nothing to PERISH. It is the fame Word that is used I Cor. xv. 18. "Then they which are fallen asleep "in Christ, are PERISHED."] but should raise it up again at the last day. Ver. 40. And this is the will of

"in Chrift, are PERISHED."] but should raife it up again at the left day. Ver. 40. And this is the will of bim that fent me, that every one that feeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life; and I will raife him up at the last day. Ver. 44. No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath fent me, draw him: and

19. For as by one man's difobedience many avere made finners: fo by the obedience of one fhall many be made righteous. 19. For as upon the account of one Man's Difobedience Mankind were judicially constituted Sinners, *i. e. fubjected to Death* by the Sentence of God, the 4

d L

ij

20- G

ŗ

÷.

Ţ

i.

'n

t

1

×.

3

ıl,

通知

間に

ť.

:(

h

÷,

ŝ,

٢.

7

÷.

ĥ

3

. 8

Judge: So it is proportionably right and true, that by the Obedience of one, Mankind shall be judicially constituted righteous by being raifed to Life again. [And not only fo, but, according to my Argument, in the 15th, 16th, and 17th Verses, all Mankind have, at present, a Right to the ABOUNDING Grace of the Gospel, and upon their receiving, and duly improving it, to ETERNAL LIFE.]

Now we have gone over all the Places in Scripture, which do certainly speak of the Confe-

and I will raife bim up at the last day. Ver. 54. Whefe enteth my steps, and drinketh my blood, bath eternal life, and I will raife him up at the last day. Rev. i. 18. I am he that liveth, &cc. and have the keys of Hell [the Grave] and of Death. And the Apostles always suppose the Refurrection from the dead as a first and necessary Step to eternal Life.—It is of no Weight to object; — But the Refurrection is no Benefit or Bleffing to the wicked: For no other Instance of divine Goodness is a final Benefit, or Bleffing to the wicked. The Refurrection is revealed and affured as a Motive to Piety and Virtue; and it is our own great Fault if it turn not to our eternal Happinels.—But to what Purpose are the wicked raised from the dead?—To this the Wisdom of God will give a fatisfactory Answer in that great Day.

Consequences and ill Effects of Adam's Sin upon us: Which Places I have explained to you, as plainly and clearly as I can, in the Integrity of my Heart, without any Defign, Defire or Endeavour to cloak or imother, colour or diffemble, magnify or leffen any thing; but have, to the best of my Power, fhewn you every thing in it's true Light and full Strength.

62

THE Sum of all that we have found is this: That upon the Sin of Adam God fubjetted bim and his Posterity to Sorrow, Labour and Death; from which Death we are delivered, and are restored to Life at the Resurrection, by the Grace of God having Respect to the Righteousness and Obedience of Christ. And furthermore, That God in Christ hath bestowed upon us Mercy and Gifts, Privileges and Advantages, both in this and a future World, abundantly beyond the reversing of any Evils we are subject to in Consequence of Adam's Sin.

It appeareth therefore, for any thing I can fee, that the true Answer to this Queftion, How far we are involved in the Confequences of Adam's Sin? is this: We are thereby, or thereupon, fubjetted to temporal Sorrow, Labour and Death. All which (Thanks be to God for his unspeakable Gift!) are in the Redeemer turned into great Advantages, as to our present spiritual Improvements; and at length

#### The Scripture-Doctrine, &c.

64

length we shall, if obedient to the Son of God, and fanctified by the Methods of Salvation established in him, not only be delivered from them all, but we shall also reign for ever with him in Glory.

BUT befides these five Places there are many others quoted by Divines as relating to this Affair, tho' in them no mention is made of *Adam*, or of any Effects that his Sin hath upon us. But having been long, and by many, taken in that Sense, they demand our Consideration, and you shall have my Thoughts upon them as Leisure admits.

> Norwich, Novemb. 20. 1735.



Digitized by Google

APPEN-

N: 13 TE



[ 65 ]

# APPENDIX.

HE foregoing Explications of Rom. v. 12. I hope, are in a good measure fufficient to clear the Apoftle's Language and Argument. But there are still two Points which require further Illustration. One is; How is it confistent with Justice, that a whole Race should be subjected to Death by the Disobedience of one Man? The other; How shall we account for all Mankind's being made righteous, or restored to Life at the Resurrection, by the Obedience of another Man, JEsus CHRIST?

I. IN Anfwer to the first Query, we need not urge the absolute Right of the MAKER and LORD of all to limit the Existence of his Creatures as he pleaseth. JUSTICE will be abundantly vindicated, if it appear that GOODNESS is concerned in this Dispensation; and that possibly God might propose kind and beneficent Ends, in that which is to us ungrateful suffering. And this will be readily allowed, if we consider that our gracious FATHER did not intend Mankind should F

1

1.1

Ţ

1

2 TH BAN

ľ

ł

t

finally and for ever continue under that Death, to which they were fubjected in Confequence of *Adam*'s Sin. No. Immediately upon the anulling the first Covenant, he advanced a new and grand Scheme for restoring Mankind, and exalting them to eternal Life. And Death must be confidered as transferred into this new and gracious Dispensation; otherwise it will be inconfistent with it.

IN this View Death will be, upon the whole, a *Benefit*; and we may account for all Mens being made Sufferers by the Difobedience of *Adam* in the Manner following.

THAT Judgment, which was pronounced upon Adam for his Sin, came upon all Men: Or, the Judge decreed, That the Sentence paffed upon Adam should, as to the Things inflicted in themfelves confidered, light upon his Posterity. Just as if a FATHER, for fome Irregularity in his first Child, should determine to lay a Restraint upon him either in Diet, Drefs, or Diversions; and at the fame time should judge it expedient to make it a Rule with all the other Children he may afterwards have. In this Inftance it is eafy to fee, how the Judgment to Condemnation, pronounced upon the Offence of the Firstborn, cometh upon the other Children, even before they are brought into the World, without any Injustice, nay, perhaps with a great

great deal of Goodne/s on the FATHER'S Part. Upon the first it is a proper Puni/hment: Upon the rest it cometh as wholsome Di/cipline. And yet through the Offence of one they are debar'd some Pleasures or Enjoyments. By the Offence of one the Judgment to Condemnation cometh upon all the rest: By one Child's Offence Restraint reigneth; and by one Child's Difobedience, the many, that come after him, are made Sinners, or Sufferers, as they are deprived of some Enjoyment which they might be fond of, but which the FATHER faw, every thing considered, would not be for their Good.

BUT how is *Death* a Benefit? I anfwer,

I. IN general to all Mankind Death is no fmall Benefit, as it increaseth the Vanity of all earthly Things, and fo abateth their Force to tempt and delude; hath a Tendency to excite fober Reflections; to induce us to be moderate in gratifying the Appetites of a corruptible Body; to mortify Pride and Ambition; and to give a Senfe of our Dependence upon God. And when Death at too great a Distance was not sufficient generally to gain these important Ends; when Mankind abused a Life prolonged to near a thousand Years to universal Excess and Violence, (Gen. vi. 12, 13.) God was pleafed, after the Deluge, to F 2 vary

ю

5

vary this Difpensation, by shortning our Days, and gradually reducing them to threefcore and ten, or fourfcore Years. And if the corrupt Morals of the Antediluvians was the Occafion of this Reduction of human Life (as feems most probable) then it will be true, that as DEATH entered into the World by Adam's Sin, fo the HASTENING of DEATH, or Shortness of Life, entered into the World, and came upon all Men, by the Sin of that vicious Generation; and by their Difobedience we are all again to far made Sinners : Not as a Punishment for their Sin; but, we may well fuppofe, in Mercy and Goodnefs: That the wild Range of Ambition and Luft might be brought into narrower Bounds, and have lefs Opportunity of doing Mischief, and that Death being fet still nearer to our View, might be a more powerful Motive to regard lefs the Things of a transitory World, and to attend more to the Rules of Truth and Wifdom. - -Thus I judge of the prefent Shortness of Life. And we cannot err much, if at all, if we think that God, upon Occasion of Adam's Sin, appointed our Life frail, laborious and forrowful, and at length to be concluded by Death, not to punish us for another Man's Sin, but to leffen Temptation, and to promote our fpiritual Good: For in feveral Places the Scripture directly affirms, that Affliction and Suffering is the Chaftifement of our heavenly FATHER; and particularly applies

plies our common Mortality to the forementioned good Purpofes. See *P*/al. xxxix, xlix, xc. *Eccle*/. i. ii, &cc.

2. THE Occasion upon which DEATH was introduced into the World teacheth thefe, who enjoy Revelation, to form a just Idea of the odious and deftructive Nature of SIN. No fooner did SIN commence in the human Race, but God was pleafed to inflict DEATH upon Mankind, that we might always have before our Eyes a striking Demonstration, that it is infinitely hateful to God, and the Corruption and Ruin of our Nature. The Wages of Sin is Death. And it is true, when we see a dead Corpse, we see SIN REIGNING upon its Throne. And nothing is more proper than fuch a Sight to give us the utmost Abhorrence of all Iniquity, as being, however we are deceived to imagine it yields Pleafure and Enjoyment, the very Poifon of our LIFE; and to fix this Thought in our Minds, that when we are committing Sin, we are ruining our Being, and finking our felves into eternal Perdition. [Reader, think foberly of this.] In this View, whenever we behold SIN in the Light of Revelation, we fee DEATH at the fame Time staring us in the Face. For with Sin, Death, as its deferved Attendant, entered into the World.

F 3

Digitized by Google

So

So much may fuffice to fhew, that while God, as fovereign LORD, fubjected Mankind to Death; he might, as our FATHER, do it for Ends very kind and beneficent.

AND to propose a Variety of great and valuable Ends by one and the fame Conftitution, is the Property of confummate Wifdom and Goodness. Therefore still further; by this Dispensation the universal FATHER intended to display the glorious Riches of his Wisdom and Grace in the Recovery of Mankind to LIFE, eternal Life, by the fecond Man, the Lord from Heaven. Which leads us to the other Head of Inquiry; namely,

II. How we shall account for all Mankind's being made righteous, or restored to Life at the Refurrection, by the Obedience of JE-SUS CHRIST? To fet this in a just Light, I fhall direct your Thoughts to a fimilar Instance, under the fame Rule of Truth, tho' not in the fame Degree of Importance. It is in Rev. v. 1, 2, &c. I faw in the right hand of him that fat upon the throne a book written within, containing the mysterious Counsels of Divine Providence with regard to the Chriftian Church to the End of the World, and on the backfide fealed with feven Scals, clofe fhut up and concealed from all Beings, himfelf excepted, in whofe Hand it was, ver. 2. And

3

ŧ,

ŝ

i

ľ

A

And I faw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is WORTHY, who hath fo great Interest in God, as to be judged worthy to open the book, and to loofe the feals thereof? Ver. 3. But all ftood filent, none in heaven or earth was able, could pretend to a Merit fufficient to open the book, neither to look thereon. Ver. 4. And I wept much at the fad Difappointment, because none was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon. Ver. 5. And one of the Elders said unto me, Weep not: Behold the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed, hath a fufficient Interest with God to open the book, and to loofe the seven seals thereof. Ver. 6. And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, --food a lamb as it had been flain. --- Ver. 7. And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that fat upon the throne. Ver. 8. And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures, reprefenting the Christian Church, and the four and twenty elders, representing Christian Ministers, fell down before the Lamb. --- Ver. 9. And they fung a new fong, faying, Thou art WORTHY to take the book, and to open the feals thereof : for thou wast flain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

Now, what was it that gave this glorious Perfonage, emblemized by the Lamb, his fupe-F 4 rior

71.

for WORTHINESS, his prevailing Interest in God beyond all others in Heaven and Earth? Evidently it was his being flain, and redeeming us unto God by his blood. That is to fay, it was his OBEDIENCE to God, and GOOD-WILL to Men; it was his confummate VIRTUE. For observe, The opening of the book, as a leffer Effect, is compared with redeeming us to God, as a much greater Effect : And both are ascribed to the WORTHINESS of the Lamb, as he had been flain. Thou art worthy to take the book, and open the Seals thereof. Why? Because thou hast exhibited an Inftance of Virtue, Obedience and Goodness equal to a much greater and nobler Effect: For thou wast slain, thou hast factificed thy Life in the Caufe of Truth, in Obedience to God, and out of Love to Mankind, and haft redeemed us, dead in Trespasses and Sins, unto God by thy Blood, by that Act of the highest Obedience, out of every kindred and tongue, &cc.

THE WORTHINESS OF *Chrift* is his confummate VIRTUE. It is VIRTUE, Obedience to the Truth, or to the Divine Will, and Benevolence to his Creatures, that wins every Prize, that carrieth every Caufe in Heaven. VIRTUE is the only Price which purchafeth every Thing with GoD. Gon wants neither Grace, nor Power to accomplifth the best and greatest Effects. His Good-

72

Goodnefs intended the Seals should be opened for the Benefit of the Church, nor did he stand in need of the WORTHINESS, the Good-will or Affiftance, of any Being whatfoever to execute the Defign. But it becomes him, the FATHER of the Universe, Heb. ii. 10, it is agreeable to his Wifdom and Goodness to devise all Methods of promoting Virtue: For of all God's Works intelligent Beings are the most excellent : And the highest Excellency of intelligent Beings, and even of God himfelf, is VIRTUE, or right Action. For which Reason, it highly becomes the universal FATHER and GOVERNOUR to make every thing, particularly the conferring of Benefits, subservient to the Increase and Spread of VIRTUE: It must be the noblest Exercise of his Wisdom and Goodness, and the greatest Benefit to the Universe, to form Schemes for exercifing, exhibiting and illuftrating the VIRTUE of all Beings, according to their feveral Ranks and Degrees, by honouring fuperior Virtue with the Donation of fuperior Bleffings and Favours, and by making the Removal of Difficulties, unfurmountable to any but himfelf, depend upon fome fignal Act of Obedience, Goodnefs, Righteoufnefs, or Fidelity. True VIRTUE, or the right Exercise of Reason, is true WORTH, and the only valuable Confideration, the only Power which prevails with GOD. It was not the mere natural Power or Strength of the Lamb, but

73

3

Ň

į

74

but his Worthinefs, his most excellent Character above all others, which made him able above all others, to take the mysterious Book and open its Seals. Heb. i. 9. He loved righteoufnefs in the most eminent Degree, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even his God, anointed him with the oil of gladnefs above is fellows.

To apply this to the Cafe before us. By one man fin entered into the world, and death by Thus all Mankind were thut up in the hn. Grave, the House of Darkness and Perdition. And the Keys of Grace and Power which alone could open it, and reftore to Life were in the Hands of Almighty God. Now, had the strong Angel proclaimed with a loud Voice, WHO IS WORTHY, who in Heaven or Earth will ftand forth, and undertake to exhibit a Character of Righteoufnels and Virtue, which shall render him wORTHY to take the Keys, open the Pit of Destruction. and reftore Life to the numberless Dead? an universal Silence might be supposed to follow; none pretending to a Worthiness of Character equal to the grand Effect, or to the high Honours, which must attend the Accomplishment of it. If none were found in Heaven or Earth worthy to open the Book abovementioned, much lefs the Grave. And what Showers of Tears might this have drawn from a benevolent Spectator? But weep not, Lo, the SON OF GOD interposeth, and refuseth no

no Trial of Virtue, no Instance of Obedience and Duty, Condescension and Suffering, to purchase the Keys of the Grave. Then, faid he, Plal. xl. 7, 8. Lo I come, I delight to do thy will, O my God, yea thy law is within my beart. He emptied himfelf of the Glory he had with the Father before the World was: he was made flesh, took upon him the form of a fervant, and was made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, was in all points tempted as we are, under all Temptation exhibited a fpotlefs Virtue, and, at laft, became OBEDIENT unto death, even the death of the cross, the last Line, the finishing Stroke of Obedience. Phil. ii. 8. IT IS DONE. And both the heavenly World, and the Chriftian Church refound with Acclamations; WORTHY is the Lamb that was flain, (i. e. who hath performed the most furprizing Acts of Obedience) to receive power, and riches, and wildom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and bleffing. The arduous Work is done. Under the feverest Trials he hath shewn the highest Regards to Truth; hath facrificed his very Life and Soul to the Will of God, and the Happiness of his Creation; and is, by the univerfal FATHER, acknowledged the worthy Saviour of a World under the Dominion of Death, By the fuperlative Excellence of his Virtue and Goodness he hath purchased a general Refurrection. And though the Grave is not yet in Fact opened, the Keys of it are put

75

76

Part I.

1.1.1.1.1.1.1.1

1.1

à

put into his Hands. Rev. i. 18. I am he that liveth, and was dead, and behold I am alive for evermore, --- and have the keys of Hell, of Hades, or the Grave, and of Death; i. e. I have the Power of unlocking the Grave, and of raifing the Dead to Life. And thus he now triumphs. Hof. xiii. 14. O Death ! I will be thy plagues ; O Grave ! 1 will be thy destruction. Thus, CHRIST bath abolished Death. Thus, God hath given us the vi-Etory over Death by Jefus Chrift our Lord. Thus, as by man came Death, by man came also the Refurrection from the dead. For as in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive. Thus, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation: even fo by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men to justification of life. For as by one man's DISOBEDIENCE the many were made finners; fo by the OBEDIENCE of one shall the many be made rightoous.

BUT you may observe, thus far the GIFT is but as the OFFENCE; or, in this Respect, it reacheth no further than the reversing that Mortality to which we were subjected upon Occasion of Adam's Sin. But the Apostle affures us, by many emphatical Expressions, Rom. v. 15, 16, 17, 20, 21. that it hath su-PERABOUNDED, ABOUNDED beyond the Offence : and that GRACE is exalted to a superior and everlasting Throne, Which is l

1

;

ł

77

to be understood, I suppose, after this manner. The Lamb that was flain, who was obedient to Death, is, for that Reafon, bighly exalted, and made Head over all Things to, or for [the compleat Salvation of] the Church. Therefore, not only the Keys of Death and the Grave are put into his Hands, to release us from thence; but also the Keys of his Father's House, to fet out, and prepare everlasting Mansions for us. And now he can use that magnificent, and to us joyful Language, I give unto mine eternal life, and they shall never perish. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raife him up at the last day. Such is his fupereminent Righteoufness, and Interest in God, that he is WORTHY to exalt us to the highest Dignity of Kings and Priests, to set us upon Thrones of Glory and Power, and to fix us in the perpetual Honours of his heavenly Kingdom. SO FAR hath the Gift ABOUND-ED beyond the Offence ! To fuch a prodigious Éxtent GRACE hath stretched her falutary Wings! Behold, the Throne of SIN demolished ! Behold, the lofty and celestial Throne upon which GRACE reigns, through Righteoufnefs, unto ETERNAL LIFE by Jefus Chrift !

BUT it may very justly be further observed, that there is still a great Bar in the Way of Life, viz. the SIN in which the World is involved. Sin in its own unalterable Nature leadeth

1

2

78

leadeth to Death. If we live after the flefb, it is true, however we are made righteous as to the Confequences of Adam's Sin, and how worthy foever the Saviour be to introduce us into eternal Life, though we are refcued out of the Jaws of the first Death, and though the Doors of Heaven are fet wide open, yet, if we live after the flesh, it is still true, we SHALL die; die the fecond Death, and be fubjected to final Perdition.—But the Lamb is wor-THY and powerful to do whatever is fitting to remove this Obstacle also. Besides the Light given to all Ages and Nations of the World, fufficient for the Knowledge and Practice of their Duty, he received Authority to erect a new Difpenfation furnished with a glorious Fund of Light and Truth, and all proper Means and Motives to deliver us from all iniquity, and to purify us unto himfelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works. While he himfelf is become the High-priest of our profeffion, and, as fuch, walks in the midst of the golden Candlesticks, or Lamps, reprefenting Christian Societies, to inspect and trim them, to negociate all Affairs relating to our prefent Purity, Strength, and Comfort, and to our future Happiness: No doubt he is the Patron of Goodness and Virtue round the Globe. But WE KNOW he compaffionates our Infirmities, and are fure we shall never want Succour in any Hour of Temptation, if we defire it, and dipofe ourfelves to receive it. While

e

79

While we follow him, not walking after the Flesh, but after the Spirit, Sin shall not have dominion over us; neither shall any thing feparate us from his love, being kept by his power through faith unto falvation. Thus the grace of God, which the Apostles preached to the World, and the gift by the grace of one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded, Rom. v. 15. Thus, whereas the judgment was by ONE offence unto condemnation, the gift is of MANY, "hath rela-\* tion to our many offences, in order to our complete justification, ver. 16. For being made perfect through fufferings, he became the author of eternal falvation unto all them that obey him. And the Apostle argueth, we may affure our felves of the Truth of all this, from this Confideration, That if the OFFENCE of one Man was attended with an universal Subjection to DEATH, much more shall the Grace of God, planted upon fo noble a Ground as the OBEDIENCE of the Son of God, extend its faving Influence to every intermediate Instance of Salvation, and at last to the Poffeffion of ETERNAL LIFE.

#### REFLECTIONS.

" FROM the whole you may fee how " this glorious Difplay of the Divine Grace " is by Jefus Chrift; by the SACRIFICE, " the DEATH, the BLOOD, *i.e.* the perfect " OBEDIENCE of Jefus Chrift; and how his " Death

" Death is a Sacrifice and Offering for Sin of " a fweet fmelling Savour to God. Nothing " fmells fweet in the Noftrils of infinite " REASON and GOODNESS, but folid VIR-" TUE, true GOODNESS, and upright OBE-" DIENCE. Chrift's Worthiness makes Atone-" ment for Sin; and his Worthiness is pro-" perly fuch. 'Tis true WORTH and real " Merit : which is abfolutely available to " procure for us many and great Benefits : " But is available to our final and eternal " Salvation only fo far as we imitate it. And " true Christianity is practifing Godlinefs, " Sobriety, Righteoufnels, and Charity, in " the Faith and stedfast Hope of eternal Life, " which God hath given us in his Son Fefus " Chrift.

"FURTHER, it is worth our while to obferve, how both Difpenfations, the Entrance of DEATH, and the Recovery of LIFE, are exactly calculated to promote Virtue, and to bring us to true Perfection and Happinefs. DEATH entered through the Difobedience of Adam, to manifest the pernicious Nature of Sin, and to affist Sobriety and Goodnefs. Death is abolished, briety and Goodnefs. Death is abolished, and LIFE and Immortality granted thro' the OBEDIENCE of Jefus Christ to demonstrate, that Obedience to God, and Conformity to the Rules of Truth and Righteousness are the only Foundation " of

#### APPENDIX. Part I. " of the divine Favour, and the only Source " of Life and Enjoyment. Behold! the " manifold Wifdom of God !

" HERE also we see the true Grounds of " the Homage and Gratitude we owe to our " Redeemer. When, in virtue of his Wor-" thinefs, he took the Book in the Revela-" tion, in order to open the Secrets of Di-" vine Providence, Angels and Men, even " the whole rational Creation, join their " loudest Acclamations of Praise, Dignity " and Glory to the Son of God. Worthy is " the Lamb that was flain, '&c. How much " more should our Souls bow before him, " and our Hearts exult with Joy, when we " reflect that he hath in effect deftroy'd Death, " opened the Grave, and the Doors of the " heavenly Kingdom ! Worthy is the Lamb " that was flain to receive power, and riches, " and wisdom, and strength, and glory, and " bleffing.

" AND when we know it was by his " confummate Virtue and Obedience that he " was effected worthy to befow all the " Means and Benefits of a compleat Sal-" vation upon us, we ought to have this " Perfuation established in our Minds, that " Truth, Virtue and Obedience, Righteou/ne/s " and Goodness, are of infinite Value in " the Sight of God, and the only Quali-" fications G

"fications which can give us a teal Dig-"nity and Excellence; can make us alfo "worthy to receive Power, and Riches, and "Wifdom, and Strength, and Glory, and "Bleffing, according to our Meafure. And, "remember well, for this End CHRIST "fanctified himfelf, that we alfo might be "fanctified through the Truth; that his Image "might be perfected upon our Temper "and Behaviour; and that in both we "might anfwer the Character of his Bre-"thren.

" LASTLY; As the Grace of God ad-" ministred by Christ hath triumphed over " Sin and Death, and made the most com-" pleat Provision for our Exaltation in eter-" nal Life, we are under the strongest Ob-" ligations to comply with the noble Schemes " and Defigns thereof. Let us be wife then " to open our Understandings and Hearts " to the fweet and powerful Influences of " Divine Goodnefs, daily reading the Leffons " of his Wifdom and Love in the Scri-" ptures, approaching the Throne of Grace " by fervent Prayer, and using the Means " he hath appointed to grow in Faith and " Hope. That in the clear Views of im-" mortal Honour and Glory, we may live " above a corruptible Body, and a vain, " transitory World; may work all Righte-" oufnets in Humility and Patience, in " Good-

#### Part I. APPENDIX. " Goodness and Charity, in Self-denial and " Temperance, in Truth and Honefty, in " Godliness and Devotion ; that having over-" come our prefent Temptations and Trials,

" we may fit down with CHRIST in his " Throne, even as he alfo overcame, and is " fet down with his Father in his Throne.

### The End of the First PART.



G<sub>2</sub>

82

Digitized by Google

#### \*\*\*\*\*

#### ТНЕ

## Scripture-Doctrine

#### O F

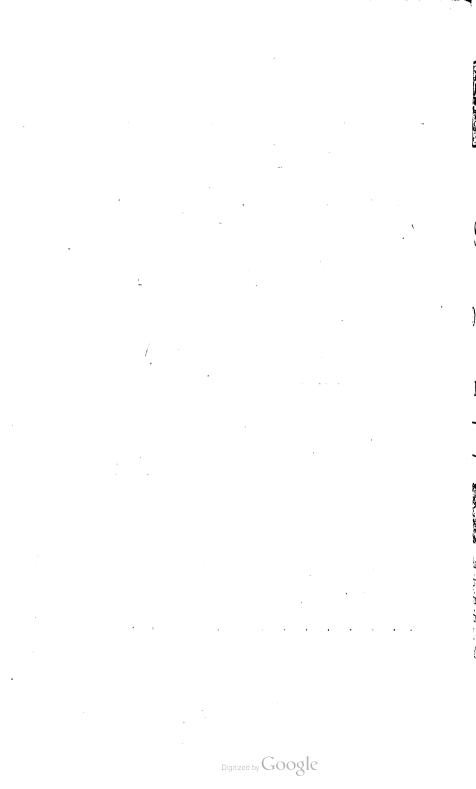
### ORIGINAL SIN

#### PROPOSED TO

Free and Candid EXAMINATION.

#### PART II.

- Wherein the principal Paffages of Scripture, which have by Divines been applied in Support of the common Scheme of Original Sin, and have not already, in the foregoing Part, been difcuffed, are particularly and impartially examined.
- Acts viii. 30. Understandest thou what thou readest?





# тне Scripture-Doctrine

#### O F

## ORIGINAL SIN

#### PROPOSED TO

Free and Candid EXAMINATION.

#### PART II.



O collect all the Places in Scripture that Divines have applied to ORI-GINAL SIN would be endlefs. I thall therefore confine myfelf to the

Account the ASSEMBLY OF DIVINES have given of it in their Larger Catechifm, of which the Leffer is an Abridgment, and the Texts they quote to make good that Account. This I hope will be thought fair and unexceptionable, as fuch a felect Body of learned and G 4 judi-

#### 88 The Destrine of Original Sin

judicious Men may well be fuppofed to have given us the precife Senfe of the Article, and the main Evidence that can be produced from Scripture in Support of it. Their Sentiments you have in the following Propositions. ī,

"Queft. Did all Mankind fall in that first "Transgression?" namely, of our first Parents?

" Anfwer. The Covenant being made " with Adam, as a publick Perfon, not for " himfelf only, but for his Pofterity, all " Mankind defcending from him by ordinary " Generation <sup>r</sup>, finned in him, and fell with " him in that first Transgreffion <sup>f</sup>.

<sup>r</sup> Acts xvii. 26. <sup>f</sup> Gen. ii. 16, 17. compared with Rom. v. 12-20. I Cor. xv. 21, 22.

" Q. Into what Estate did the Fall bring "Mankind?

" A. The Fall brought Mankind into an "Eftate of Sin and Milery <sup>t</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rom. v. 12. iii. 23.

" Q. What is Sin?

" A. Sin is any Want of Conformity unto, " or Tranfgreffion of the Law of God, given " as a Rule to the reafonable Creature, " I John iii. 4. Gal. iii. 10, 12.

#### Part II. examined with Gandour.

" Q. Wherein confisteth the Sinfulness of that Estate whereinto Man fell?

" A. The Sinfulnefs of that Eftate whereinto Man fell, confifteth in the Guilt of *Adam*'s firft Sin ", the Want of that Righteoufnefs wherein he was created, and the Corruption of his Nature, whereby he is utterly indifpofed, difabled, and made oppofite unto all that is fpiritually good, and wholly inclined to all Evil, and that continually \*, which is commonly called *Original Sin*, and from which do proceed all actual Tranfgreffions <sup>y</sup>.

■ Rom. v. 12, 19.
■ Rom. iii. 10-20. Epb. ii.
1, 2, 3.
Rom. v. 6. viii. 7, 9.
Gen. vi. 5.
y Jam. i. 14, 15.
Mat. xv. 19.

" Q. How is Original Sin conveyed from our first Parents unto their Posterity?

"A. Original Sin is conveyed from our first Parents unto their Posterity by natural Generation, fo as all that proceed from them in that Way, are conceived and born in Sin<sup>z</sup>.

2 Pfal. li. 5. Job xiv. 4. xv. 14. John iii. 6.

" Q. What Mifery did the Fall bring upon Mankind?

" Anf.

" Anf. The Fall brought upon Mankind " the Lofs of Communion with God <sup>a</sup>, his " Difpleafure and Curfe, fo as we are by " Nature Children of Wrath <sup>b</sup>, bond Slaves " to Satan <sup>c</sup>, and juftly liable to all Punifh-" ments in this World, and that which is to " come <sup>d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. iii. 8, 10, 24. <sup>b</sup> Ephef. ii. 2, 3. <sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. ii. 26. <sup>d</sup> Gen. ii. 17. Lam. iii. 39. Rom. vi. 23. Mat. xxv. 41, 46. Jude ver. 7.

" Q. What are the Punishments of Sin in this World?

"A. The Punishments of Sin in this "World, are either inward, as Blindness of Mind <sup>e</sup>, a reprobate Sense <sup>f</sup>, strong Delusions <sup>g</sup>, Hardness of Heart <sup>h</sup>, Horror of Conficience <sup>i</sup>, and vile Affections <sup>k</sup>; or outward, as the Curse of God upon the Creatures for our Sakes <sup>1</sup>, and all other Evils that befal us in our Bodies, Names, Estates, Relations, and Employments <sup>m</sup>, together with Death itself <sup>n</sup>.

<sup>e</sup> Eph. iv. 18. <sup>f</sup> Rom. i. 28. <sup>g</sup> 2 Thef. ii. 11. <sup>h</sup> Rom. ii. 5. <sup>i</sup> Ifai. xxxiii. 14. Gen. iv. 13. Mat. xxvii. 4. <sup>k</sup> Rom. i. 26. <sup>1</sup> Gen. iii. 17. <sup>m</sup> Deut. xxviii. 15. to the end. <sup>n</sup> Rom. vi. 21, 23.

"Q. What are the Punishments of Sin in "the World to come?

" Anf.

#### Part II. examined with Candour.

"Anf. The Punishments of Sin in the "World to come, are everlasting Separa-"tion from the comfortable Presence of God, and most grievous Torments in Soul and Body without Intermission in Hellfire for ever "."

• 2 Thef. i. 9. Mark ix. 44, 46, 48. Luke xvi. 24.

THESE Propositions and Proofs we are now to examine. Before we begin, let me intreat you to keep a strict Eye upon your Bible as we go along. The Scriptures are the Rule of Faith. And it is my Business to point at the Light shining there; and yours to open your Eyes, and judge whether you have a true View of it. And whils we love the TRUTH, and honessly endeavour, all our Days, to understand what God hath revealed, whether the Knowledge we gain be more or less, we discharge the Duty of good Christians, nor can we be defective in that Faith which is necessary to a religious Life, and the Divine Acceptance.

#### THE first Proposition before us is this;

PROP. The Covenant being made with Adam, as a public Person, not for himself only, but for his Posterity, all Mankind descending from him by ordinary Generation, finned in him, 92 The Doctrine of Original Sin bim, and fell with him in that first Transgression.

i 1

.

ļ

この見てある

:

民 位 見 二 五 五

Ľ,

. . .

5

ċ

SENSE. The Covenant here meant is God's promifing Life to Adam, upon Condition of perfect Obedience, and threatening Death in cafe of Tranfgreffion; in which Covenant, it is fuppofed, his Posterity were fo included, that when he finned by eating the forbidden Fruit, they both finned in him, and also became liable with him to the Penalty, or Suffering, which God had threatened.

PROOF. Acts xvii. 26. And [God] hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; it follows, ver. 27. That they should feek the Lord, if haply they might feel after bim, and find him, &c.

GOD bath made of one blood, from one common Original, namely, from Adam, all nations of men; that is to fay, God hath made all the feveral Nations of the World of one Species, or Kind, endowed with the fame Faculties, to inhabit the Earth, and hath exercifed his Providence over them all in determining the times before appointed, (either the Seafons of the Year, or the various Difpenfations and Conditions they were to come under) Part II. examined with Candour.

under) and the Bounds of their Habitation, in order to difplay his Goodnefs, Power, and Wisdom, and to give them all proper Advantages for learning the Knowledge and Obedience of God, and for obtaining his Bleffing.

Now, were this Text brought to prove, that, notwithstanding national Differences, all Men are of one Species, endowed with the fame Faculties, furnished with Objects fufficient for feeking God, and under a Possibility of procuring his Favour, it might pass for a good and just Proof: But if it is defigned to prove, that the Covenant was fo made with Adam as a public Person, not only for himself, but for bis Possibility; that he finning, they also should fin in him; I must leave it to every Man to make out as he can; and shall only declare, for my own Part, I fee nothing in the Text that intimateth any fuch thing.

**PROP.** — All mankind finned in him, and fell with him in that first transgression.

SENSE. When *Adam* finned by eating the forbidden Fruit, all his Pofterity both finned in him, and also became liable with him to the Penalty, or Suffering, which God had threatened.

I

PROOFS.

Digitized by Google

93

#### The Doctrine of Original Sin

ļ

1.4. 1.4.

1

2 3 7

1

21 · 71

ļ

a a

A LEAST LEAST

ž.

2

ì

Š

1

157 M. 15 12.

19. jan

ŝ

PROOFS. Gen. ii. 16, 17. And the Lord commanded the man, faying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat : But of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die. Compared with Rom. v. from ver. 12, to ver. 20. Wherefore as by one man fin entered into the world, . and death by fin, and fo death paffed upon all men, for that all have finned. Ver. 18. Therefore as by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even fo - - Ver. 19. For as by one man's disobedience, many were made finners : so by the obedience, &c. - - And with 1 Cor. xv. 21, 22. For fince by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even fo in Chrift (hall all be made alive.

THE Threatening, Gen. ii. 16, 17. Thou fhalt furely die, is addreffed to Adam perfonally. And therefore the Affembly of Divines, fenfible that nothing can be concluded from thence with regard to Adam's Posterity, direct us to gather the full Sense of it from Rom. v. 12-20. and I Cor. xv. 21, 22. But from those Passages we cannot gather, that all mankind finned in Adam: (if we understand finning as distinguished from fuffering; and so the Affembly of Divines here understand it.) For the Apostle strongly argues, That it was the

94

the Offence of ONE, *i. e.* of Adam alone, confidered apart from all other Men, which brought Death into the World. Confequently to fay all mankind finned in Adam, is not only to fay what the Apoftle doth not fay; but to fay what he expressive contradicts. For had all mankind finned in Adam when he finned, then that Offence would not have been the Offence of ONE, but of MILLIONS.

NEVERTHELESS, though it cannot be true that all Mankind finned in Adam, if we understand finning as distinguished from suffering ; yet it must be true, that Adam's Posterity fo fell with him in his first Transgression, that if the Threatening had been immediately executed, he would have had no Posterity. So far the possible Existence of Adam's Posterity did certainly fall under the Threatening of the Law, and into the Hands of the Judge, to be difposed of as he should think fit. And this may very well be taken for the Ground of the Judgment to Condemnation coming upon all Men. Only remember, we cannot from those Passages in the Epistles conclude, that Mankind, by Adam's Offence, were fubjected to any other Evil, befides that Death which all Men die when they leave this World, and from which all Men shall be released at the Refurrection; as I have before shewn at large.

PROP.

**PROP.** The Fall brought Mankind into an Estate of Sin and Misery.

1. 1. .....

ż

1

SENSE. The Fall, which happened to Adam by his transgreffing the Law of God, reduced not only himself, but all that should hereafter proceed from him, into a State of Sin, and Suffering.

PROOFS. Rom. v. 12. This, I think, is already fufficiently explained.

ROM. iii. 23. For all have finned, and come fort of the glory of God.

1. HERE is not the least Mention or Intimation of *Adam*, or any ill Effects of his Sin upon us.

2. THE Apostle speaks of the then State of the World with regard to both *Jews* and *Gentiles*, as he had described it in the first and second Chapters of this Epistle; where he proves that Men of all Nations had corrupted themselves, were exposed to the Wrath of God, and therefore sto the Wrath of God, and therefore flood in need of Gospel Grace for their Salvation. This will appear to any one who readeth those three Chapters carefully, beginning at *Chap*. i. ver. 16. And that the Apostle here refers to the large Account, which he had before given, of the CorrupPart II. examined with Candour.

0

ſ

ŝ

Corruption both of Jews and Gentiles is evident from ver. 9. of this Chapter; Are we (Jews) better than they (Gentiles?) no, in no wife : for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under fm. And then he proveth it again upon the Jews (for the Difficulty was to convince them) by Quotations out of their own authentic Writings; and concludeth (ver. 20.) that as all Nations had corrupted themfelves, and were become guilty before God, they could not be justified by the Deeds of the Law; but, ver. 21, 22. must be faved by the Grace of God, the Law-giver ; and that this Grace extended to all, both Yews and Gentiles ; - - - unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference. Ver. 23. For all, Jews as well as Gentiles, have finned, and come short of the Glory, the Knowledg, Worship and Obedience, of God, by which he is glorified amongst Men. No reasonable Person can doubt but that the Apostle here refers to what he had proved before in the first and second Chapters, That Jews and Gentiles all are under Sin. Which he proves, not from their being defcended from Adam, or having any Share in his Sin and Guilt; not from their being brought into a State of Sin and Mifery by the Fall; but he proves it by an Enumeration of particular, perfonal Acts of Wickednefs, whereby Men of all Nations had blinded, debauched and corrupted themfelves. This, I think, must H be

<u>97</u>

#### 98 The Doctrine of Original Sin

be clear and true. This Text therefore doth not prove, that Adam's Sin hath brought Mankind into an Estate of Sin and Misery. But, on the contrary, we learn from the Apostle's preceding Discourse, to which this Verse hath respect, that-Mankind had brought themfelves, by their own wicked Deeds, into a State of Sin, and were, upon that Account ALONE, liable to Wrath.

**PROP.** Sin is any Want of Conformity unto, or Transgression of the Law of God, given as a Rule to the reasonable Creature.

THIS Proposition having no immediate Relation to our prefent Defign, I shall pass it by with only this Remark : That any Want of Conformity to the Law of God is Sin, only so far as any Creature is capable of Conformity to it. Ignorance, and the Absence of virtuous Action in an Infant is no Sin; because in that State it is uncapable of it, through a natural Defect of Power.

**PROP.** The Sinfulness of that Estate whereinto Man fell, confists in the Guilt of Adam's first Sin.

SENSE. By Adam's first Sin all his Posterity fell into such a finful Condition, that they became chargeable with the Crime or Fault of his first Sin.

Digitized by Google

I.

PROOF.

<u>}.</u>

P

35

U

Ē

Y 1

2

Ż

Prese Mar Prese Prese

è

t

#### Part II. examined with Candour.

**PROOF.** Rom. v. 12, 19. Wherefore as by one man fin entered into the world, and death by fm, and fo death passed upon all men, for that all have finned. Ver. 19. For as by one Man's disobedience many were made finners, &c.

MAN's finfulness consisting in the GUILT of Adam's Sin, is Language the Scripture no where useth: Nor can it be vindicated from these or any other Texts. For whereas Guilt always denotes the having committed a wicked Action, by which a Perfon becomes obnoxious to Punishment, it is evident our Sinfulness cannot, in the Nature of Things, confift in the Guilt of Adam's first Sin; because as we could not possibly commit that Action in any Senfe, fo we could not, upon account thereof, become obnoxious to Punishment. That Adam's first Sin was attended with Confequences which affect all his Posterity, may, indeed, truly be concluded from Rom. v. 12, 19. But not as if we were involved in the Guilt of his Sin, or punished for it: But as God thought fit, that Death, which came upon him for his Sin, should at the fame time pass upon all Men; which Death, I have already thewn, is no other than that Death from which all Men shall be released at the Refurrection.

H 2

PROP.

#### The Doctrine of Original Sin 100

PROP. The Sinfulness of that Estate whereinto Man fell confifts in the Want of that Righteoufnels wherein he was created, and the Corruption of his Nature, whereby he is utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite unto all that is spiritually good, and wholly inclined to all Evil, and that continually.

2 2

Ţ

12 ł

Ŀ

ġ

'α

't

ŧ

SENSE. The Polition, That Adam was created in Righteoufnefs, we shall wave at prefent. In the reft of the Sentence it is afferted, That Man's Nature by Adam's Sin ALONE, is become fo finful and corrupt, that Man, every Man, and all Mankind, are utterly indifpofed, difabled, and made oppofite to all that is fpiritually good ; and wholly, and continually inclined to all manner of Evil, or Wickednefs.

PROOFS. Rom. iii. 10-20. As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one. Ver. 11. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. Ver. 12. They are all gone out of the way, Pfal. xiv. 1. 2, 3. they are altogether become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one. Ver. 13. Their throat Píal. v. 9. is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Ver. 14. Whole mouth is full of Pfal. cxl. 3. curfing

Part II. examined with Candour.

curfing and bitternefs. Ver. 15. Pfal. x. 7. Their feet are fwift to shed blood. Ver. 16. Destruction and misery are in their ways: Ver. 17. And the Prov. i. 16. way of peace have they not known. Ver. 18. There is no fear of God Ifai. lix. 7,8. before their eyes. Ver. 19. Now we know that what foever things the law faith, it faith to them who I, are under the law; [i. e. to the

101

Pfal. xxxvi.'

Jews:] \* that every mouth [of the Jew, as well as the Gentile] may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

li

ł

D,

Ũ

T.

i.

ŗ

h i

THIS last Clause, That every mouth may be stopped, and the whole world become guilty before God, is the winding up, or concluding Force of his foregoing Arguments, with relation to both Jews and Gentiles. As I take it, the true Sense of it is this: " The Places which I " have quoted out of the Jewish Scriptures " do unquestionably speak of wicked and " corrupt Jews, so THAT by my Argumen-" tation, taking in what I have advanced

\* It should be rendered, So that every mouth is stopped, and the whole world is brought in guilty before God. The Particle wa, that, here fignifieth, fo that. So, 2 Cor. i. 17. What I purpose, do I purpose after the flesh, wa, fo that there is with me yea, yea, and nay, nay. 2 Cor. vii. 9. For ye forrowed after a godly fort, we, fo that in nothing are ye hurt by me. Eph. ii. 9. Not of works, wa untis kauxnonlas, fo that none can boast. Rev. viii. 12. He smote the third part of the sun, &c. we, fo that the third part of them was darkened.

" con.

ŗ

R

ĩ

てい

Ċ

r

U.

1. 1. 1. L.

. 13

<u>.</u>

1.2

i, J

tj

懃

Line of Line

(0) 84

Ø

1

" concerning the Gentiles, every Mouth, or " the Mouth of all forts of People, Jews and " Gentiles" (for he is fpeaking of them, not in a perfonal, but in a national Capacity; for, ver. 9. are we, Jews, better than they, Gentiles? is the Question under Consideration) by my Argumentation, fays the Apostle, " the Mouth of all forts of People is ftop-" ed, and the whole World, Jews and " Gentiles, is brought in, made guilty, or in-" fufficient for their own Justification before " God; for I have proved, that there are " Tranfgreffors of God's holy Law, among " the Jews as well as among the Gentiles." It is the fame in Senfe with that, ver. o. For we have before proved, both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under Sin. This being premifed.

Obf. I. IN this whole Section there is not one word of *Adam*, or of any bad Effects of his Sin upon us. And to fuppofe this underftood, would be to build our Faith upon groundlefs Conjecture; which must by no means be allowed.

Obj. II. THE Apostle is not, in this Section, fpeaking of all Mankind, but of a very small Part of Mankind, namely, the Jews, who alone were then under the Law. Ver. 19. And he is proving from those Places, in their own approved Writings, (which Places speak of, as

as well as to, the natural Jews) that there were very great Corruptions among them, as well as among other People.

Obf. III. THE Section confifts of feveral Quotations out of the Old Teftament, called here, the Law, ver. 19. But, (1.) in none of them, taken feparately, doth the Spirit of God speak of any Depravity of Nature derived from Adam, but manifestly of the Habits of Wickednefs, which Men had contracted by their own evil Doings; as will, I think, undeniably appear, if you carefully peruse the Texts set over against the PROOFS in the Margin. And in Pfal. x. 4. the Wickednefs of the wicked is expressly faid to confift in this, that he WILL not feek after God; and that God is not in all his Thoughts. He might feek after God; but he will not. He hath Thoughts, a Power to think of God, but he doth not use it. Again, Psal. xiv. 1, 2, 3. it is faid. ver. 2. God looked down from beaven upon the children of men, to fee if there were any that did understand, that did seek God. But how could the Divine Poet, with any Confiftency, fuppole this Looking and Ex-· pectation, if he knew that all Men, every Man, and all Mankind were, NATURALLY corrupted, and utterly indisposed, disabled and made opposite unto all that is spiritually good, and wholly and continually inclined to all Evil? Had this really been the Cafe, how could God expect, H 4 that

103

A

1

2

1

1 1

31

b

à

- 6

that Men, in a worfe State than the very Brutes, should understand, and seek, i. e. worship and obey him? You will fay; They ought to have used the Means appointed for correcting na-tural Pravity. I answer; Then the Sinfulnefs charged upon them is not that derived from Adam, but their own Non-improvement of Means. Not to fay, that the fuppofed natural Pravity, by the Definition, must render Men utterly uncapable of using Means for their Recovery to fpiritual Life, feeing, by the Definition, they are thereby wholly inclined to all Evil, and confequently to nothing but what is evil. (2.) In none of those Places doth the Spirit of God speak of all Men ftrictly, of every Individual then living among the Jews; as if there were none righteous amongst them, no not one fingle Person; as if there were none at all that fought after God, none that did good; as if every Man's mouth were full of curfing and bitterness, and every Man's Feet fwift to fled blood. This. I fay. is not to be understood of every individual Man then living ; but only of those of whom it was true, who might be great Numbers. For in those very Pfalms where David in fuch ftrong Colours describes the Wickedness of fome, he at the fame time fpeaks of the good and virtuous, (who were then in the Nation) in or polition to these corrupt and vicious Perfons. So Plal. xiv. 5. There were they (the Workers of Iniquity, probably in Abfalom's Rebellion)

Rebellion) in great fear; for God is in the generation of the righteous. Here the Righteous, who were true to their Obligations, and under the Protection of God, are opposed to the Workers of Iniquity, the Rebels, whom he describeth, ver. 1, 2, 3 +, which shews there were Men at that time in the Nation to whom that bad Character did not belong. Again, Pfal. v. 11, 12. Besides the wicked, ver.

+ The Perfons the Pfalmift generally complains of in the Book of Pfalms, were a strong Party difaffected to his Perfon and Government. He frequently characterizeth them by his Enemies, Pfal. v. 8. as proud and oppreffive, Plal. x. as deviling milchief against him, Plal. xxxvi. 4, 11. as violent men continually gathering together for war, Pfal. cxl. 1, 2. Sometimes he chufeth to denote them by the Sons or Children of men; as Pfal. iv. 2. O ye fons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into fhame? Pfal. lvii. 4. When he fled from Saul in the Cave, he complains, --- I lie among them that are fet on fire, even the fons of men, whole teeth are spears .- Pfal. lviii. I. Do ye indeed speak righteousnefs, O congregation? Do ye judge uprightly, O ye fons of men ? And in Pfal. xiv. 2. liii. 2. when he faith, God looked down upon the Children, or Sons of Men, to fee if there were any that did understand and feek God; I make no doubt he means the fame difaffected Party, who injured and oppreffed his loyal Subjects, ver. 4. and are set in Contradiffinction to the Generation, or Party, of the Righteous, - ver. 5. This difaffected Party, which had greatly diffreffed and perfecuted him before his Acceffion to the Throne, feem to have continued their Enmity in a violent Degree during the forty Years of his Reign. For the Hiftory of Abfalom's Rebellion, which happened about eight Years before David's Death, fhews what a bitter Spirit still remained, and prevailed in the Nation.

1

105

2

I

Ľ

Ð,

H

i

ll Li

12

à

とん ちにも いい い

14 - 14 C

1. H. 10

7

1 - - - - N

Ś

ì

ver. q. 10. there were many that trusted in God. who loved his Name, who were righteous, whom God would blefs, and compass with his favour as with a shield. When he prayeth against evil and violent men, under whose lips was the poison of adders, Pfal. cxl. 2. he fupposeth, ver. 13. there were at the same time righteous Men, that should give thanks unto the name of God; upright men, that should dwell in his presence. The Mouths of some were full of curfing, deceit and fraud, Pfal. x. 7. but others, ver. 8. were the innocent. the humble poor, ver. 12, 14. who committed themselves unto God, who spread their defires before God, ver. 17. Too many were the wicked, who had no fear of God before their eyes, Pfal. xxxvi. 1. but fome there were that knew God, and were upright in heart, ver. 10. Prov. i. 16. Solomon cautions his young Man against the profligate Wretches of the Age, who delighted in Robbery and Blood. [In which Advice, whether Solomon fuppofed the young Man, whom he counfelled, utterly indifposed, disabled, and made opposite to all Good, and wholly and continually inclined to all Evil BY NATURE, I leave you to judge.] The Prophet, Ifai. lix. 7, 8. feems to be defcribing wicked and corrupt Magistrates. However it is evident that the Pfalmist, in any of the Places quoted from *bim*, doth not fpeak of every individual Perfon among the Fews, as if they were all wicked to a Man : I conclude

d

Ľ

1

a

ľŝ

ſť

t,

Ŕ

d d

d

hiji y

r ye z w y

6

ĉ

clude therefore, 1. That none of the Texts here quoted out of the Pfalms have reference to any Corruption common to all Mankind, but only to fuch Wickedness wherein several of the Yewish Nation were involved, but with which fundry Perfons were not chargeable; for fundry Perfons are manifeftly excepted, as not being corrupted in the manner he is fpeaking of. Which is a Demonstration, that the Pfalmist cannot intend a Corruption of Nature derived from Adam to ALL Mankind. 2. I conclude, if the Apostle quoteth and argueth fairly, as I am perfuaded he doth, fuch a general Corruption, as admits of no Exception, cannot be necessary to his Argument in the Place under Confideration. It must be sufficient to his Purpose, if great Numbers were wicked and corrupt. But this is not enough to establish the Proposition we are now upon. No Scriptures will do for that, but fuch as prove that all Mankind to a Man, every fingle Man over all the World, every Man that comes into the World, and as he comes into the World, is naturally corrupt, and by that Means utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite unto all that is spiritually good, and wholly inclined to all Evil, and that contimually : And further, that this came upon Mankind by Adam's one Offence. But this thefe Texts are very far from proving : For they directly and certainly prove no more, than that there were in those Times, even among

107

among the *Jews* fome, and fometimes great Numbers, that were wicked; and therefore they do not ferve the prefent Purpofe.

14 - 23

7

4

ų.

Ż

22 72

10 10

in 1

tar Art

id a Stel

¥}

67.ti

hair

Ring Milli

Molt Falli

Zwh

÷7,

κ th

#### THE next Proof is,

Epbef. ii. 1, 2, 3. And you hath be quickened who were dead in trespasses and fins. Ver. 2. Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience. Ver. 3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our sless, fulfilling the desires of the fless, and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath even as others.

1. NOTHING is here faid, or intimated concerning *Adam*, or any ill Effects of his Sin upon us.

2. THE Ephefians were Gentiles converted to the Faith of the Gospel, and as such the Apostle writes to them, ver. 11. Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh. Again, Chap. iii. 1. I Paul, the prisoner of the Lord for you Gentiles.

3. In these Verses he is describing their wretched and deplorable State while they were in GENTILE DARKNESS, in order to illustrate

illustrate and magnify the Grace of God in calling them to the Knowledge and Privileges of the Gospel. The like Description you have also, Chap. iv. 17, 18, 19. This I fay therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind, having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lascivious for work all uncleanness with greediness.

4. WHEN he faith they were dead in Trefpaffes and Sins, he plainly speaks of their own perfonal Iniquities, wherein in time past (before their Conversion) they WALKED according to the course of this world, according to the Instigations of the Devil, the prince of the power of the air, the spirit which possesses and acteth all the children of disobedience, who rebel against God; amongst whom also we (putting himfelf with them, as the Apoftle of the Gentiles) we, who are now converted to Christianity, all of us had our CONVERSATION, living, as the reft did, in the lufts of our flefh, fulfilling the defires of the flesh, and of the mind. Most certainly he is not here speaking of their Fall in Adam; but of the Trefpaffes and Sins in which they walked, and had their conversation, through the Darkness and Degeneracy of their Minds. And therefore,

ſ

ĉ

1

5. WHEN

1

11 -5

ż

T

Ā

111

N Il

Ł

1

æ,

Di

1

11

83

R.

à.

34

5. WHEN he addeth, and were by nature the children of wrath, he cannot mean, they were liable to Divine Wrath, or Punishment, by that Nature which they brought into the World at their Birth. This is infinitely abfurd. For this Nature, whatever Infirmities it may be attended with, is no other than God's own Work and Gift. His bands have fashioned and formed us, every one of us. Certainly the Nature of every individual Man and Woman, that comes into the World, must come out of the Hands of God. And confequently the Nature of every individual Perfon, when brought into being, cannot but be just what the Wisdom and Goodness of God fees fit it should be. For that it should be what he judgeth it should not be, is utterly impoffible, feeing it is his Power alone that fashions and forms it. And to fay the Nature HE give us is the hateful Object of his Wrath, is little lefs than Blafphemy against our good and bountiful Creator. Men may pretend Self-abasement: But this is not to abase our felves for our own evil Deeds, but to vilify the Donor of our Being, by vilifying his Work and Gift. Far was it from the Apostle's Thoughts to fuggeft any thing tending to depreciate our NATURE. His true Intent was to convince the Ephefians they were Children of Wrath, thro' the TRESPASSES and SINS in which they had WALKED. For he is not

not fpeaking of their Nature, or the natural Conftitution of their Souls and Bodies, as they came into the World; but evidently of the vicious Course of Life they had led among the Gentiles. He well understood the Worth of the human Nature; and, in other Places, shews it was endowed, even in the Gentiles. with Light and Powers fufficient to have known God, and performed Obedience to his Will. Rom. ii. 14, 15. For when the Gentiles, which have not the written law, do BY NA-TURE, [by their natural Powers of Reafon and Understanding] the things contained in the law, theje baving not the [written] law, are a law unto themselves; which shew the work of the law written in their hearts. This clearly fupposeth, that the Gentiles, who were then in the World, might have done the Things contained in the Law by Nature, or their natural Powers. But they who do the Things contained in the Law, are not the Objects of God's Wrath, but of his Favour ±. And again, Rom. i. 19, 20, 21. the Apostle affirmeth, that the Gentiles had Light fufficient to have feen God's eternal Power and Godhead

t It is faid, I Cor. ii. 14. the natural man receiveth pot the things of the Spirit of God. But the Word rendered natural is not in the Greek ourse natural, but a very different Word, viz. Yuxue animal. The animal Man, the Man who liveth the animal Life, who maketh Senfe and Appetite the Law of his Actions, receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God.

ŗ,

N.

の、次日に二位

3

HIN HOUP HIN

Ę

G

Ξŋ

17. H. H.

L.

N)

1

k

head in the Works of Creation : And that the Reafon why they did not glorify God was, because they became vain in their Imaginations, and darkened their foolish Heart; so that they were without Excuse. Observe, he doth not fay, their Nature was corrupted in Adam, and therefore they did not glorify God; for then they would have had, I will not fay a fair Excuse, but a just Reason for not glorifying God, feeing they would have been utterly incapable through no Fault of their own. But the true Reafon why they did not glorify God was, because they had corrupted their own Nature ; and they were without Excuse, because their Corruption and Depravity was their own Act and Deed. Therefore by the ftrongest Evidence we are obliged to seek for fome other Sense of the Phrase, by Nature, than that which relates to the Nature we bring into the World, the natural Conftitution of our Bodies and Minds.

NATURE, among feveral other Things, frequently fignifieth an acquired Nature; a Nature which Men bring upon themfelves by contracting either good or bad Habits. This might eafily be demonstrated by numerous Quotations. But not to infift upon that, by Nature here may fignify REALLY, PRO-PERLY, TRULY. For observe, Texue, Children, strictly fignifieth the genuine Children of Parents by natural Generation. But the Word 2

h

k

ti A

6 11 i

t

h

Ľ,

W.

Ŀ.

ri Li

K.

at

0.

h rd

'n

113

is also used figuratively, to denote Relation to a Perfon or Thing by way of Friendship, Regard, Imitation, Obligation, &c. As the Children of God, of the Kingdom, the Bridegroom, the Refurrection, of Wildom, Light, Obedience, Peace, &c. Thus, Children of Wrath, are they who are related to Wrath, or liable to Rejection and Punishment. And whereas in those Days fome were Children in a lower Senfe, by Adoption, fome in a higher, by Nature, or proper Generation ; the Apoftle tells the Ephefians they were by Nature Children of Wrath; that is to fay, Children of Wrath, or related to Wrath, in the most real and proper Senfe; as he is a Child in the most real and proper Senfe, who is one by Nature. Thus, I Tim. i. 2. he calls Timothy, his OWN CHILD, or Son in the Faith; yunglow TERYON, his true, GENUINE Son; not to fignify he was the CHILD of the APOSTLE, or related to to him, by natural Generation (as the Words literally and feparately import:) but that he was related to him in the higheft and stricteft Senfe with regard to the Faith; namely, as he was not a mere Professor, but a real upright Imitator of Apostolic Faith. In like manner the Ephefians are faid to be by Nature CHILDREN (TERVA QUOE, natural, GENUINE Children) of WRATH, not to fignify they were related to Wrath by their natural Birth, or the natural Conftitution of their Souls and Bodies; but that they were related to Wrath T in

)

٦

j.

<u>(</u>

7

2

1:

i.

.

ħ.

N T PORT T

:[

t;

2

20 .62

in the highest and strictest Sense with regard to Sin and Difobedience; namely, not as they came under *Condemnation* by the (ΠΑΡΑΠΤΩΜΑ) Offince of Adam; not as they were made finners by the disobcdience of one man \*: But as they were dead in their own, perfonal (ПАРАП-TOMAZI) Trespasses and Sins, ver. 1. and were actually Children of Difobedience themselves, ver. 2. By Nature, therefore, may here be a metaphorical Expression, borrowed from that which conflituteth a true and genuine Child in a Family; and confequently is not intended to convey the Idea of *Nature* in the proper Senfe of the Word; but to fignify, that they were really and truly Children of WRATH, i. e. ftood in the strictest and closest Rela-This I take to be the tion to fuffering. Apostle's true Sentiment. And he expresset himfelf fo ftrongly to convince them, that their being called to the Knowledge and Privileges of the Gofpel, was not to be afcribed to their own Goodness above others, but to the free Grace of God; which is the Point in See ver. 5, 8. View.

#### THE next Proof is,

Rom. v. 6. For when we were yet without ftrength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

1. THE Apostle is here speaking not of Mankind in general, but of the Gentiles only; as

\* Rom. v. 18, 19.

Digitized by Google

as will appear to any one who impartially views the whole Thread of his Discourse and Argument from the beginning of the Epiftle, but especially from Chap. iii. 9. What then? Are we, Jews, better than they, Gentiles? By no means. For (he proves) a mere Law or Rule of Action was no Ground of Juftification to either Jews or Gentiles, when both had violated it. In that Cafe nothing would do for either, but the Grace of the Lawgiver. This he argueth in Favour of the Gentiles, whom the Jews would have excluded from Salvation, without a formal Submiffion to the Law of Mojes; adding, in the Conclusion, ver. 29. Is he the God of the Jews only? is be not also of the Gentiles ? Yes, of the Gentiles alfo : Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the Circumcifion, the Jews, by Faith, and the Uncircumcifion, the Gentiles, through Faith. Then having put in a necessary Caveat, ver. 21. which he had not then time to dwell upon, he advanceth a new Argument for the fame Purpose, Chap. iv. in which he demonstrateth that the Way wherein Abraham was justified, was fuch as was in its own Nature open to Gentiles, as well as Jews, ver. 11. That he, Abraham, might be the father of all them that believe, the' they be not circumcifed, i. e. the' they be not Jews, but Gentiles, ver. 16. that the promife might be fure to all the feed, not to that only which is of the Law, i. e. to the Jews, but to that allo which is of the faith of Abraham.

I,

b

1

Digitized by Google

Abraham, (though among the Gentiles) who is the father, in a spiritual Sense, of us all, Gentiles as well as Jews : the Father of many Nations, ver. 17, 18. And it is written. ver. 23, 24. that faitb was imputed to bim for righteousness, not for his sake alone, but for us, Gentiles, aljo, to whom it skall be imputed, if we believe, &c. Having established the Point. that the Gentiles in Chrift, have as good a Title to the Grace of God as the Jews, he proceeds, Chap. v. 1. Therefore being justified by faith, we, Gentiles, (putting himfelf with them, as being the Apostle of the Gentiles) we, Gentiles, have peace with God, i. e. are no more Enemies and Aliens; ver. 2. We have accefs into this grace, and rejoice (it should be boaft, by way of Comparison with the Jews, who boasted in God, Chap. ii. 17. and boasted in the law, ver. 23. The very fame Word is used here :) And we rejoice, we boast, in the hope of the glory of God. Ver. 3. And not only fo, but we, Gentiles, glory, we boaft (it is still the fameWord in the Greek) in tribulations alfo, &c. And, ver. 5. the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us, Gentiles, which ye Jews confeis is a Token of God's Love. Ver. 6. For, and further (fo it might be render'd) and further Chrift, when we, Gentiles, were without strength died for the ungodly, for us Gentiles, who were ungodly, without God in the world, Ephef. ii. 12. without the Knowledge and Worship of God. And

2

.....

Ę

1

11日の(11日)

:{

0: ii: f

A ...

1

í.

12C

物。它

r : 1, :

. ۳

01 , 12 W

推動計画在·明·加·法律目達論·新生主: # 死

sť " And of, and to the Gentiles he principally fpeaks to the End of the fixth Chapter; where he turns himfelf to those that know the law, that is, to the Jews, Chap. vii. 1. and to, or of them, the Jews, principally he speaks to the end of Chap. xi.

117

No Man, I think, who maturely confidereth the Subject the Apostle is now upon, and observeth the Thread and Connection of his Discourse, can doubt, that he is in this Verse speaking of the *Gentiles*, and the Grace of God to them, in Contradistinction to the Jews.

2. By the fame Argument, he confiders the Gentiles in this Place, in a collective Capacity: not fingly Man by Man, but in a Body, as diffinguished from the Body or Nation of the Jews. For all along in the first, fecond, third, and fourth Chapters he fpeaks in this general, national Senfe; for inftance, the Circumcision, and Uncircumcision, we Jews, and they Gentiles, as if he should fay, we Britons, and they Frenchmen, we Christians, and they Turks. And as he is fpeaking of the fame Subject in this Chapter, and in the fame Refpect, it must be allowed he speaks of the Gentiles under the fame general, collective, Confideration; not of the State and Condition of fingle particular Men, fome of which were devout religious Perfons, fee Acts I 3

Digitized by Google

Acts xvii. 4, 17. but of the whole Body collectively.

]. , . .

به د د د د

16

÷.,

**X** 

61: 76 M

2

1

J.

-

.

le, N

4

Ç,

l

3. IN this Verfe he defcribeth the Condition of the converted Gentiles in their heathen State, when incorporated into the Body of the Gentile World, in which they were without Strength, unable to help and recover themfelves; they were ungodly, living without the Acknowledgment and Worship of the true God; they were Sinners, ver. 8. Enemies, ver. 10 +. and how they were fo, he defcribes in feveral other Places, as Rom. i. 18. to the end; Ephef. ii. 1 - - 13. Col. i. 21. and always makes their Weaknefs or Deadnefs, Ungodlinefs, Sin and Enmity, to confift in their OWN Wickedness and wicked Works, whereby they were alienated from God, and the Commonwealth of his Ifrael; but never in their being wicked, weakened and difabled in Adam : for where doth he ever fay, or fuggeft any fuch Thing? Indeed, afterwards in this Chapter he doth discourse about the Confequences of Adam's Sin, but in a quite different Senfe from this here of the Affembly of Divines. He advanceth, by the Way, a third Argument to

+ That the Apostle here speaks to the Romans as Gentiles, Mr. Locke proves also from the four Epithets here given them. I. Weak, or without Strength. 2. Ungodly. 3. Sinners. 4. Enemies; which he shews, from other Places, are the proper Attributes of the Heathen World. See Locke upon this Place. 30g:

):ndi-

2thea

lv a

with.

hem-

it the

true

emia,

crite

ot

W2F

lini.

OW

ierebr

Com

the

ed in

1995.

n 🖄 🔹

onk.

ferec

i the

imet

t

an i

pite

en il

fhen: of til

to prove the Universality of Divine Grace in Chrift, and that the Gentiles have an Interest in it as well as the Jews. For observe, his first Argument is the actual Wickedness of Jews as well as Gentiles, Chap. i. 16. to Chap. iii. 31. His *fecond* Argument is the Affair of Abrabam's Juftification, Chap. iv. to Chap. v. 12. His third Argument is, all Mankind's being fubjected to Death through Adam's Sin, and being raifed again in common to Life, through the Difpensation of God's Grace in a Redeemer, Chap. v. 12 - - 20. Those are the three great Arguments, which, as the Apofile of the Gentiles, he useth to demonstrate the Interest of the Gentiles in the Grace of God in Christ, as well as the Yews. And they are three very ftrong, cogent and conclusive Ar-But neither in this Verfe, nor in guments. the whole Chapter, is there any thing which countenanceth this Affertion, That our Nature in Adam, and by his first Sin, is utterly indisposed, disabled and made opposite to all ihat is spiritually good, and wholly and continually Such an Affertion deinclined to all evil. mands a very folid and fubftantial Proof. But truly I do not fee how any Man can fairly deduce any fuch Meaning from the Apostle's Words. And the more clearly you fee (and I think you may fee very clearly) he is here speaking of the Gentiles, of the Gentiles not perfonally, but in a Body, as diffined from the Yews, and that he is defcribing them in I 4 their 120

## The Doctrine of Original Sin

٤٦ G.

÷j

 $\cdot$ 

έġ.

° 30

t:

· W(

10

1

10 I I I I

1

their Gentile State, as belonging to the Body of the Heathens; the more clearly you fee thefe Things, the more will you be perfuaded, that he is not fpeaking of all Mankind's being corrupted in Adam, and made wicked by his Sin: but of the Gentiles being corrupted, and blinded by the Ignorance, Idolatry and Wickednefs, into which they had plunged themfelves, and out of which they were unable to recover themfelves, without the extraordinary Interpofal of Divine Grace.

## ANOTHER Proof is,

Rom. viii. 7, 8. Becaufe the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the sless cannot please God.

1. HERE is not one Word, nor the least Hint that carrieth our Minds to *Adam*, or any Confequences of his Sin upon us.

2. THE Words translated, the carnal Mind, TO OPDOMING THIS OUPPRO., are, (observe well) the very fame with those in the foregoing Verse translated to be carnally minded: and to be carnally minded is evidently, as in the Verse before that, (ver. 5.) to mind, [to choose, to follow] the things, [the Gratifications] of the flesh. The Verse therefore may thus be truly paraphrased: "Because the carnal mind, that is to fay, the "minding, choosing, and following fleshly "Grati-

" Gratifications, is direct Enmity and Oppo-" fition against God; for fuch a Temper of " Mind, given up to the Lufts of the Flefh, " is in no Subjection to the Law of God, " nor indeed can be, it having a quite con-" trary Tendency. So that, upon the whole, " we may conclude, that they who walk, " (ver. 1.) they who are (ver. 5.) after the " flesh, they who do mind the things of the flesh, " (ver. 5.) that are carnally minded, (ver. 6.) " that are in the flesh, (ver. 7.) cannot please " God, cannot be acceptable to him." This is the plain and obvious Senfe of the Text. And every Man must be left to fee, how he can make it appear from hence, by any fair Deduction, that in Adam, and by, and for his first Transgreffion, our Nature, the Nature of all Mankind, is utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite to all that is spiritually good, and wholly and continually inclined to all evil. The Apostle affirms, the minding of fleshly . Lufts is opposite to God; but doth it therefore follow that in Adam, and by his Sin, our Nature is utterly indisposed and disabled to all good, and wholly and continually inclined to all evil? Where is the Confequence? The Apoftle faith nothing at all about Adam's Sin: And might he not affirm, that to be fleshly minded is enmity to God, without neceffarily fuppofing that this minding of the Flesh is brought upon our Nature, not by our own wicked Choice,

Choice, or the corrupt Practices of the World, but through *Adam*'s Sin ? 2

ý

2 A ...

5

τ

Ľ

Ľ

Ŀ

ñ,

見近、たる

ī

ż

1

#### THE last Proof is,

Gen. vi. 5. where the Historian giveth the Reafon why the Lord deftroy'd the old World with a Deluge; namely, becaufe (ver. 5.) God faw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And below, ver. 11. The earth alfo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence. Mankind were univerfally debauch'd into Lust and Sensuality, Rapine and Injuffice. This is plain and eafy. But how any Man can conclude from the univerfal Wickedness of the old World, that our Nature is corrupted in Adam, I cannot fee: For the Hiftorian doth not charge their Sin any ways upon Adam, but upon themfelves. Ver. 12. And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had cor-rupted his way upon the earth. That Generation of Men had corrupted themfelves. And how they had corrupted themfelves he fheweth in the 1st, 2d, 3d, and 4th Verfes, namely, by Seth's Posterity, as it is commonly underftood, intermarrying with the Cainites, which became the Occasion of a general Corruption; though not without an Exception ; for, ver. 9. Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generation, and walked with God. He therefore is

is manifestly exempted out of the Number of the corrupt and degenerate : but fo he could not be, if the alleged Text is a good Proof, that by Adam's Transgreffion the Nature of all Mankind is corrupted. For in order to its being fuch a Proof, it should affirm that every Individual then living was involved in the Corruption of the old World.--- Further, the affirmed Corruption of Nature by the Fall, being fuppofed the fame in all Ages, could not be a Reason peculiar to that Generation of Men, but would have been as good a Reafon for the Destruction of the World at any other time. Whereas evidently, the Wickedness of that Generation, beyond any that was before it, is affigned as the Reafon of the Deluge. Confequently this Text doth not fpeak of a universal Corruption of Nature by the Fall.

IT may be urged, That God faid, Gen. viii. 21.————I will not again curfe the ground any more for man's fake; for the imagination of man's beart is evil from his youth. But observe the Hebrew Particle '¬, which we render for in this Place fignifieth although, as feveral learned Men have well observed, and our Translators themselves have fo rendered it in the following Texts. Exod. xiii. 17. '¬ altho' that was near. Jof. xvii. 18. '¬ tho' they have iron chariots, and '¬ tho' they be ftrong. 2 Sam. xxiii. 5. although my house be nat fo, &cc. Prov. Vi. 35.

vi. 35. '? tho' thou givest many gifts. Jer. iv. 30. '? tho' thou clothest, &c. '? tho' thou deckest, &c. '? tho' thou rentest, &c. Hab. iii. 17. '? although the fig-tree, &c. Zech. ix. 2. '? tho' it be very wise. And fo it should have been rendered here. I will not curse the ground any more for man's sake; although the imagination of man's heart should be evil from his youth \*. That is, although he should fall into the last Degree of Corruption; meaning, that he would use other Methods of Reformation for the future.

#### R E F L E C T I O N S.

ς

X

ų

4

K

¥,

4

to

łe

Dic Li

" THESE Texts are brought to prove, that "Man's Nature by Adam's Sin is fo corrupted, "that Man, every Man, all Mankind, are ut-"terly indifposed, disabled, and made opposite to "all that is spiritually good; that is, to all moral "Actions pleasing and acceptable to God, "and wholly, and continually inclined to all "manner of Wickedness. It seemeth to me "clear and certain that they prove no fuch "thing."

\* This, I conceive, is a Phrafe fignifying the Greatnels and long Duration of a Thing. Pfal. lxxxviii, 15. I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth : while I fuffer thy terrors, I am diftracted. Ifai. xlvii. 12. Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy forceries, wherein thou haft laboured from thy youth. Also, ver. 15. Jer. iii. 24. For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth.

Digitized by Google

Part II. examined with Candour. 125 "thing. And if they did, they would prove "the two following Propositions:

" I. THAT Men are no moral Agents. "For if we are quite difabled and oppofite to "Actions fpiritually good, and wholly and con-"tinually inclined to all Evil, how are we moral "Agents? How are we capable of perform-"ing Duty? or of regulating our Actions by "a Law commanding Good, and forbidding "Evil, if our Minds, in their natural Con-"fitution, as they come into the World, "are fet and bent to nothing but what is evil?

"2. THAT Sin must be natural to us. And if natural, then neceffary, with regard to us; and if neceffary, with regard to us, then no Sin, with regard to us, or fo far as wE are concerned in it. What is natural to us, as the Paffions of Hunger and Thirft, or the Frailty of our Bodies, we can by no means help or hinder: And what we can by no means help or hinder, is not our Sin. Therefore Sin is not natural to us, and therefore I fhall not fcruple to fay, this Proposition in the Alfemblies Catechi/m is false +."

#### Тне

+ I defire it may be observed that I have no Defign to asperfe the Memory of the Asserved that I have no Defign here or in any other Part of the Book. 'Tis my Opinion they were a Body of Men not inferior either in Understanding or Integrity to any in those Days. They were THE next part of the Proposition is this;

PROP.——Which is commonly called Original Sin, from which do proceed all actual Tranfgreffions.

SENSE. That is to fay, all the Tranfgreffions which have been, or shall be, in the World do proceed from our Nature's being corrupted in *Adam*, and by his first Sin.

PROOFS. Jam. i. 14, 15. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth fin : and fin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

THAT is to fay, "Every Man is tempted "[effectually, is overcome by Temptation] "when he is drawn away by his OWN Luft, "when he fuffereth himfelf to be governed "by his OWN irregular Defires, and enticed into vicious Practices. Then when Luft hath "conceived, is come to a full Purpole, Power "and

were not the AUTHORS of the Doctrine we are examining. No; it had been profeffed and eftablished in the Church of ROME many Ages before the Assembly of Divines were in being. And the Proofs they use were such as had been, I suppose, commonly applied by learned Men to the same Purpose.

" and Maturity in the Heart, it brings forth " Sin; and Sin, when it is finished, bringeth " forth Death, or Destruction."

THE original Caufe of Sin is a Man's choofing to follow the Appetites of the Fleih: and its dreadful End is Destruction. But how, I pray, doth it appear from this Place, that all Transgreffion and Wickedness proceedeth from our Nature's being corrupted, &c. by Adam's one Sin? Certainly the Apostle neither affirmeth nor intimateth any such thing ; but chargeth the Wickedness of Men upon its proper Caufe, namely, their being drawn away and enticed by their OWN Luft. If you fay, that Luft proceeds from Original Sin; I ask, Whence then proceeded the Luft of our first Parents? For Eve faw that the forbidden Fruit was pleafant to the Eye, and to be defired to make one wife: and, accordingly, she indulged those irregular Defires, and did eat. What was the Caufe of ber Luft, ber irregular Defire, or Inclination? Shall we feign an Original Sin, a prior Corruption of Nature for her, as we have done for ourfelves?

ANOTHER Proof is,

Mat. xv. 19. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murthers, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falle witnefs, blafphemies.

Тнат

Digitized by Google

127

THAT is, (taking in the Context,) "Wick-"ednefs proceedeth not from any kind of "Food received into the Body, but from "the Heart and Mind." Very good. But what hath this Text to do with *Adam*'s Sin, or any ill Effects it hath upon us?

## REFLECTIONS.

" NEITHER of these Texts prove that "Adam's first Sin is the Cause of all the "Wickedness we commit; or, which is the fame thing, that all our Wickedness proceeds from our being corrupted, or made wicked by Adam's first Sin. And whoever taketh them in this Sense, manifestly mixeth the Forgery of his own Imagination with the Truth of God.

"FURTHER, if all actual Transgreffions, all Transgreffions that have been, are, or fhall be in the World, proceed from *Adam*'s first Sin, then in effect *Adam* finned all the Sin that hath been, is, or shall be in the World, and he is the only guilty Perfon that ever lived in it. For if our Sins proceed from his, his Sin is the Cause of ours; and the Cause of every Effect is alone chargeable with the Effect it produceth, or which proceedeth from it.

" AGAIN,

، ۱

4 4

ł

1. ( )

"AGAIN, Upon these Principles, all " actual Transgreffion, or all the Sin that " hath been, is, or shall be in the World, " proceedeth from Adam's Sin, either by ne-" ceffary Confequence, (as the Affembly of " Divines feem to suppose, in affirming, that " through Adam's Sin we are utterly indif-" posed to all Good, and wholly inclined to all " Evil) or through the Choice of our Wills, " or partly by the one, and partly by the " other. If by neceffary Confequence in the " whole, or in part, then all the Sin that " hath been, is, or shall be in the World, " is no Sin at all, either in the whole, or in " part : for what proceedeth neceffarily, fo " far as it proceedeth neceffarily, can be no " Sin: for whatever is neceffary, whatever " cannot be helped, before it comes to pass, " is no Sin; because no body can be blamed " for it, or however they cannot be blamed " for it, who could no ways hinder its com-" ing to pass. If you will fay that actual " Transgreffion proceeds from Adam's Sin, " through the Choice of our own Wills; " and that without the Choice of our Wills, " it would not proceed from Adam's Tranf-" greffion ; then it follows, that the Caufe " of Sin is the Choice of our Wills, and not " its proceeding from Adam's first Trans-" greffion ; feeing, upon this Supposition, it " would not proceed from it, did we not K " choofe

đ

ŀ

K1 - 24 - V1

ŀ

1,

Digitized by Google

" choofe it: That is to fay, Sin proceedeth " from our OWN CHOICE, as it neceffarily must, and not from Adam's Transgression. " And yet Men have dared to charge even " our bleffed Lord himfelf, who is the " TRUTH, with affirming what I take to " be a most palpable and dangerous Error, " that all the Wickedness that hath been or " shall be in the World, proceeds from Adam's " first Transgression. Whereas he manifestly " faith, that all Wickedness proceedeth from " our own Hearts; from our own Choice " and Inclination."

P

Ĵ

ţ

1

1

T

I

5

il

17

A

η

**罗 送林 風 死 左** 

-0

٤į

1

**PROP.** Original Sin is conveyed from our first Parents to their Posterity, by natural Generation, so as all that proceed from them in that Way, are conceived and born in Sin.

SENSE. It is by natural Generation, by one Man's being a Parent to another, that Original Sin is continued in the World, and communicated from one Man to another; and this fo furely and univerfally that every Man, (excepting the Lord Jefus Chrift) is not only born, but even conceived in Sin, *i. e.* hath even then, in Conception, and by that Mean, a Nature fo corrupt, that he is thereby utterly indifpofed, difabled, and made oppofite to all that is fpiritually good, and wholly inclined to all Evil. If any thing more is meant by being conceived in Sin, I confefs I do

Digitized by Google

Part II. examined with Candour. 131 do not understand it. However less than this cannot be intended upon the Principles we are examining.

**PROOFS.** Pfal. li. 5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in fin did my mother conceive me.

TRANSLATORS, I judge, have carried the Senfe of this Text quite beyond the *Pfalmift*'s Intention. The Word הוללתי which we tranflate *fhapen*, fignifieth to bring forth, or to bear. Ifai. li. 2. Look—unto Sarah החוללכם that bare you. Prov. viii. 24. When there was no depth, החוללכם I was brought forth. Ver. 25. —Before the bills was I brought forth. And fo here: Behold I was brought forth, or born in iniquity.

١

Í

Ń

ņ

a

l.

Ø

Ņ

1

AGAIN; The Word , conceived me, properly fignifieth, warmed me. The following are all the Places in the Bible, where it is used as a Verb. Gen. xxx. 38. --- he set the rods --- before the flocks in the gutters---ויחמנה that they should conceive when they came to It is applied to the fame Cafe, and drink. translated conceive, ver. 39, and 41. and also, Chap. xxxi. 10.—Deut. xix. 6. Left the avenger of blood purfue the flayer, while his heart and is hot. I Kings i. L. Now king David was old, --- and they covered him with clothes, ולא יחם לו but he gat no Heat. And then the Place before us, Pfal. li. 5. Then Ecclef. iv. 11. K 2 Again,

Again, if two lie together they have □□ Heat; but how can one □□ be warm alone? Ifai. lvii. 5. □: inflaming your felves with idols, &cc. Ezek. xxiv. 11. Then fet it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brafs of it □□□ may be hot. 1

Ŷ

X

201

3

3

1.2

1

TH N D

10 10

r

1

0

王、君二朝

N. N. W. W. N.

ð,

THESE are are all the Places where it is used in the Form of a Verb. It is often used in the Form of a Noun, and fignifies Wrath, Indignation, Fury, which is the Heat of the Mind; and so we say in English, he is bot, or in a great Heat.

THE original Force of the Word is to be bot ; and it is applied to CONCEPTION; RESENTMENT; to WARMTH, by which the Body is nourished; to IDOLATORS in love with Idols; to the Heat of METAL. The Heat of RESENTMENT, of IDOLATORS, and of METAL, are evidently foreign to the Purpofe. To CONCEPTION it is no where applied, but in Gen. xxx. 38,39, 41.--xxxi.10. But the Senfe it hath there will by no means fuit the Place under Confideration. [Ibi enim ad brutorum animantium coitum adhibetur. Neque enim proprie Conceptionem denotat, (quanquam in versione manibus vulgi terenda, & publice legenda, ea vox non male usurpatur) sed eum ardorem quo animalia ad coitum stimulantur; vel, fi mavis, ipfum coeundi actum. Hoc nulli attente loca ipsa consideranti dubium esse potest. Gen. xxx. 38. Quum venirent pecudes ad biben-

bibendum, e regione pecudum [collocabat baculos] ut INCALESCERENT [rectius, nam incalescebant] venientes ad bibendum. Ita vertunt Jun. & Tremel. de calore coitus recte intelligentes. Quibus suffragantur Pagninus & Montanus in margine verfionis interlinearis, ad Verbum INCALESCEBANT, bis adnotantes, COI-RENT, COIBANT. Septuaginta quoque interpretes Verbo equado, coitum appeto, in boc loco vertendo utuntur. Similiter in verfibus fequentibus. Ver. 39 .--- Ita INCALESCEBANT pecudes ad baculos illos, &c. Ver. 41. Evenit autem quandocunque INCALESCEBANT pecudes compactae corpore; ut poneret Jahakob virgas illas ante oculos istarum pecudum in canalibus : ut INCALESCERENT ipfae ad baculos illos.---Cap. xxxi. 10. Fuit autem quo tempore INCALESCUNT pecudes, ut attollens oculos meos viderem per fomnium ; ecce autem hircos istos qui pecudes ineunt, varios cruribus, punctulis respersos, &c. Satis manifestum est Verbum mi bic non concipiendi actum sed coeundi calorem significare. Quem calorem eleganter Esaias ad scortationem spiritualem idolatrarum transfert : De boc vero incalescendi genere loqui Davidem nemo fanus existimare potest. Matrem enim incaluisse, aut ipsum calefecifie, eo modo quo incalescerent Jacobi pecudes, Regem dicere, prorsus indecorum & absurdum. His adde, quod conceptio humana nunquam per הרה, femper per הרה in facris K 3 libris

r.

b

g

ĥ

ġ

ß

Ŵ

Ţ.

133

ĥø

THEREFORE only the WARMTH, by which the Body is nourifhed, remains; and of this, I make no doubt, *David* here fpeaketh. The Expression conveyeth the Idea, not of his being conceived but, of his being warmed, cherisched, or nursed by his Mother after he was born. And then the Verse will run thus; Behold I was born in iniquity, and in fin did my mother nurse me. Which hath no Reference to the original Formation of his Constitution; but is a Periphrasis of his being a Sinner from the Womb; and is as much as to fay, in plain Language, I am a great Sinner; I have contracted strong Habits of Sin.

FOR that this is a fcriptural, figurative Way of aggravating Wickednefs is evident. See *Pfal.* lviii. 3. The wicked are eftranged from the womb, they go aftray as foon as they are born, telling lies. That is, my unjuft Perfecutors in Saul's Court are exceedingly wicked, corrupt and falfe, addicting themfelves to Lies and Calumnies, and other vicious Courfes. *Ifai.* xlviii. 8: And waft called a tranfgreffor from the womb. That is, a very heinous Offender, fet to Iniquity by prevailing Habits and Cuftoms. This is fpoken of the Houfe of *Jacob*, a national Body; which sheweth it Part II. examined with Candour. 135 it is a proverbial Speech applicable to Communities, as well as fingle Perfons.

1

ł

1

;

ON the other hand, it is alfo used to fignify early and fettled Habits of Virtue, as Job xxxi. 18. For from my youth he [the Fatherlefs] was brought up with me, and I have guided her [the Widow] from my mother's womb. And probably it is of the fame Import, Ifai. xlix. i. The Lord hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name: and in other places.

THESE Texts make the Pfalmift's Meaning evident, when he faith, I was shapen in iniquity, and in fin did my mother conceive me: Or more justly, I was born in iniquity, and in fin my mother nursed me. For who fees not, 'tis an hyperbolical Form of aggravating Sin, whereby he loadeth himfelf, and ftrongly condemneth the Impurity of his Heart, and the Loofe he had given to his own unlawful Inclinations? But he no more defigned to fignify that by natural Generation he had a Nature convey'd to him utterly indisposed, disabled, and opposite to all that is spiritually good, and wholly inclined to Evil, than he intended to fignify, strictly and properly, that the Wicked are estranged from the Womb, and tell Lies as foon as ever they are born: or than Job defigned to fignify that he was born with the Habits K 4

Digitized by Google

1

Habits of Virtue, and had been a Succour and Guide to the Widow from the very Moment he came from his Mother's Womb. We eafily fee the Senfe in thefe two laft Places; and what hinders but we may as clearly fee the fame Senfe in a like Phrafe in the Text under Confideration? Shall we indulge unreafonable Prejudices in the Face of the brighteft Scripture-evidence?

BUT however you understand the Text, you cannot take it in the *literal* Senfe; nor have you any manner of Ground to conclude, that it relateth to *Adam*'s Sin. For,

11 - 12 - 12

10 . M ##

1 . 2 . 1 . . . .

1. IN the whole Pfalm there is not one Word, nor Hint about *Adam*, or the Effects of his Sin upon us.

2. IT is plain beyond Doubt, that the  $P_{falmi/t}$  is charging himfelf with his OWN Sin; confeffing and lamenting his OWN perfonal Wickedness before God.

3. BUT if we take the Words in the *liter-al* Senfe of our Version, then is it manifest, that he chargeth not *bimself* with his Sin and Wickedness, but *some other Person*. For if he was SHAPEN IN INIQUITY, we all know he did not shape himself : and if he was CONCEIVED IN SIN, that he did not con-ceive himself. Therefore, if the Words be thus

Digitized by Google

thus understood, who fees not, that the Plalmist throws the whole Load of his Iniquity and Sin from off himfelf upon another? And upon whom ? --- Upon him that shaped, and upon her that conceived him .--- And who shaped him ?---Certainly God, his and our Creator. And this David understood perfectly well. For he confesseth, Pfal. cxix. 73. Thy hands have fashioned and formed me. And Pfal. cxxxix. 13-16. For thou hast posses my reins, thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. I will praife thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made .--- My jubstance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lower parts of the earth; i, e. of his Mother's earthly Body. Thine eyes did fee my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them .--- Now if God shaped him in the Womb, and if he was then, and there shapen in Iniquity, pray, tell me, By whom was he shapen in Iniquity? Or to whom must his Sinfulness be attributed ? Or how could he with Pleafure reflect upon his Formation, or praise God, that he was fearfully and wonderfully made, if he was made in Iniquity, in the most miferable and unhappy Condition; [hapen and formed with a corrupt Nature, utterly indifposed, disabled, and opposite to all spiritual Good, and inclined to all Evil? And how can this be reconciled with what follows? Ver. 6.

137

Ver. 6. Behold, thou defireft Truth, or it is thy Will that we should have Truth in the inward parts : and in the hidden part thou hast made me to know wildom. For fo it should be read, referring to the Senfe of Truth which God had given David, and which, had he attended to it, would have directed him to a better Conduct. As if he had faid, "I am amazed " at my Folly, that I fhould be fo carelefs; " when I was not ignorant that Thou re-" requireft us, not to entertain, with the leaft " Kindnefs, those first Motions which we find " in our Thoughts and Defires after any " Evil; but uprightly to oppose them : For " which end Thou hast put a Principle of " better Motions' into us, and indued me " with Wifdom; which fecretly checks " and corrects those brutish Inclinations," [Dr. Patrick's Paraphrafe.]

THE Inconfistency arising from the former part of the Verse is so glaring, that it is needless to infift upon the Absurdity of charging his Sin, or Sinfulness, upon his *Mother* who conceived him.

But if, after all, you will adhere to the literal Senfe of this Text for the common Doctrine of Original Sin, fhew me any good Reafon why you ought not to admit the literal Senfe of that Text, This is my Body, for Transfubftantiation? Will you fay, it is abfurd

#### Part II.

1, d

1

d

ŝ;

e. A

N N

ot Ot

D¢

1

e d

rg ho

)n )d

•

I

Ø

to suppose Christ speaks of his real, natural Body ? And, I fay, it is abfurd to fuppofe the Plalmist means his being really and properly shapen in Iniquity, and conceived in Sin. Will you fay, the Senfe of, This is my Body, may be clearly explained by other Scriptures, where the like Forms of Speech are used? And, I fay, and have shewn, that the Pfalmift's Senfe may as clearly and evidently be made out by parallel Texts, where you have the like kind of Expression. Will you fay, Tranfubstantiation is attended with Confequences hurtful to Piety? And I will fay, fo is the common Doctrine of Original Sin. For it is a Principle apparently leaning to all manner of Iniquity, to believe Sin is natural to us, that it is interwoven and ingrafted into our very Conftitution, from our Conception, and Formation in the Womb.

#### THE next Proof is,

Job xiv. 4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean ? Not one.

JOB is here fpeaking of the common Frailty and Weakness of our Nature, not with regard to SIN; but to the Shortness and Afflictions of Life. Ver. 1. Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble. Ver. 2. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down : he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not. Ver. 3. And 140

And dost thou open thine eyes upon such a one, already fo feeble and wretched, and bringeft me into judgment with thee, to add extraordinary Calamities to a transitory, perishing Life? Ver. 4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? Not one. 'Tis a Sentence of the proverbial kind, and used to fignify, that " nothing can be more perfect than its Ori-" ginal \*." And therefore, as it fuits all like Cafes, must be understood according to the Subject to which it is applied. Here it evidently stands in relation to our Mortality. As if he had faid; Man is born of a Woman: We fpring from a mortal Stock, and therefore are frail and mortal. Then he goes on reprefenting, not the Sinfulness but, the Mortality of human Nature. Ver. 5. Seeing bis days are determined, the number of his months with thee, -- 6. Turn from him that he may reft, &c. -- 7. For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease .-- 8. Though the root thereof wax old in the earth,-9. yet through the fcent of water it will bud .-- 10. But man dieth and wasteth away : yea, man giveth up the gbost, and where is he ? -- 11. As the waters fail from the fea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up : - fo man lieth down, and rifeth not, till the beavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

IF

1 - 13 Fil

2

E,

1011日日に 1111日日 1111日日

2

Ź

1

ļ

D/

ii,

i,

P

X

\* Dr. Patrick's Paraphrafe.

IF it is urged, that, ver. 3. Job speaks of his being brought into judgment with God; that this must be for Sin, and therefore, ver. 4. Who can bring a clean thing, &c. must be understood of natural Pravity : I answer ; tho' Judgment do relate to Sin, yet he is arguing against being brought into Judgment, not from any supposed natural Pravity, but evidently from the already weak and mortal State of Mankind. But should it be allowed to refer to the fuppofed natural Pravity, it would prove too much to ferve the common Scheme of Original Sin : For it would prove natural Pravity is fo far from rendering us fit Subjects of Wrath, that it may be urged as a Reafon why God should not bring us into Judgment with him. Doft thou open thine eyes upon fuch an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee? Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean?

# ANOTHER Proof is,

Job xv. 14. What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous? Born of a Woman, is the Periphrasis of a Man, or it signifieth no more than a Man. Mat. xi. 11. Verily 1 say unto you, among them that are born of women, i. e. among Men, there hath not risen a greater Prophet than John Baptist. Born of a Woman, is the same as a Man. The Phrase indeed con-

connoteth and includeth Frailty and Imperfection; but is not to be underftood as the proper Reafon, why Man is unclean and unrighteous, neither in this Proof, nor that which goeth before it, Job xiv. 4. For obferve well, Job and his Friends use this manner of Speech in other Places of this Book. as Job xxv. 4. How then can man be justified with God? or how can be be clean that is born of a woman? And Job iv. 17. Shall mortal man be more just than God?' Shall a man be more pure than his Maker? Thus they fpeak of human Imperfection. Now, if the true and only Reafon of the Uncleanness and Imperfection, they fpeak of, had been our deriving and receiving a Nature corrupted by Adam's Sin alone, and no other Way; and if Job and his Friends had known and believed this; then they ought, in Reafon and in Truth. to have given this as the only and true Reafon of the human Imperfection and Uncleannefs which they mention. But instead of this, they turn our Thoughts to a quite different Reafon, namely, the Uncleanness and Imperfection of the highest and best of Creatures in Comparison with God. This is evident. See Job. xxv. 4.-How can be be clean that is born of a woman? Ver. 5. Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not, in Comparison of his Excellency; yea, the ftars are not pure in bis fight. Ver. 6. How much less man, that is a worm : and the fon of man, which is a worm? Job

1

7,

1

ŀ.

: (

, I , I

:}

tc

Ì

14 in 10

. 16

Job iv. 17 .- Shall a man be more pure than his Maker? Ver. 18. Behold, he puts no trust in his fervants; and his angels he chargeth with folly. " The heavenly Ministers themselves " may fail; for they are not perfectly wife, " though they have no Flein and Blood as " we have \*." Even their Excellency compared to his is defective, their Wifdom Folly, their Strength Weaknefs. Ver. 19. How much lefs on them that dwell in houses of clay, &c. "How can we then pretend to Per-" fection, who dwell in Bodies of Dirt; " &c \*." And the Place before us, Job xv. 14. What is man that he should be clean, &c. Ver. 15. Behold, he putteth no trust in his faints, he cannot absolutely confide in them as if they were immutably good \*, yea, the heavens are not clean in his fight. Ver. 16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, in Comparison of the Divine Purity, who drinketh iniquity like water ? who is attended with fo many fenfual Appetites, and fo apt to indulge them? You fee the Argument. Man, in his prefent weak and fleshly State, cannot be clean before God: Why fo? Because he is conceived and born in Sin, by Reafon of Adam's Sin ? No fuch thing : but becaufe, if the purest Creatures are not pure in Comparifon with God, much lefs a Being fubject to fo many Infirmities as a mortal Man. Which

is

Digitized by Google

143

\* Dr. Patrick's Paraphrafe.

is a Demonstration to me, not only that Job and his Friends did not intend to establish the Doctrine we are now examining; but that they were wholly Strangers to it.

#### THE last Proof is,

John iii. 6. That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is Spirit. That which is born, faith our - Saviour, in the Senfe you, Nicodemus, speak of, is Fle/h. A natural Birth produceth a mere natural Man. That which is born of a Woman, or by the will of the fleih, (Chap. i. 13.) by natural Defcent and Propagation, is a Man, confifting of Body and Soul, or the mere Conflictution and Powers of a Man in their natural State: but that which is born of the Spirit, is born of God (Chap. i. 13.) into a divine and fpiritual Life; into the right Use and Application of the natural Powers, in a Life of Righteoufness, Godliness and Sobriety. The natural Birth produceth the mere Parts and Powers of a Man: The Spiritual Birth produceth a Man fanctified into the right Use and Application of those Powers in a Life of true Holinefs. This I take to be the true Sense of the Text: but do not see that it either affirms or implies, that we derive from Adam, by natural Generation, a Nature quite indisposed, and disabled to all spiritual Good. Certainly that cannot be concluded from the Force of the Text; which, on the contrary

contrary suppose the that we have a Nature susceptible of the best kind of Habits, and capable of being born of the Spirit.

# REFLECTIONS.

145

" THESE Texts should prove, that Na-" tural Generation is the Means of conveying " from our first" Parents to us their Poste-" rity, Original Sin, or an utter Indisposition, " Difability and Oppofition to all that is " fpiritually good, and a total Inclination to " all that is evil. Which furely they do " not prove : for if they did, then it would " follow, that Natural Generation being the " Means of unavoidably conveying all Sin " and Wickedness into the World, must it " felf be a finful and unlawful Thing, and " ought, in Truth, to have been expressly " prohibited by the Law of God. Whereas " it is certainly agreeable to the Nature of " Things, and expressly either commanded, " or allowed in Revelation. Gen. ix. 1. " God bleffed Noah and his fons, and faid unto " them, Be fruitful and multiply.-So far as " we eat and drink in Sin, it is a Sin to eat " and drink : And fo far as we are generated " in Sin, it must be a Sin to be generated.

"FURTHER observe; Divines, in this "Argument, must suppose Natural Gene-" ration, as productive of the human Race, to L " be

Digitized by Google

hat Ji lifh tr ut tha

be fieje,

the St.

ithoz

; lpei

acetha

orn di:

), i, iț

a Mã

e ma

n the

! of th

to a û-

Jle as

a Lä

obriett

e Par

l Bird

ht Uk

ifeü

: tru

iat <sup>(</sup> derin

Lidei

n th

Tál

" be a Caufe diftinct from the Power and " Operation of God. Which is a great " Miftake. For however the Will of Man " may be concerned in Natural Generation, "' 'tis certain we produce one another just as " much as the Oak produces the Acorn. " The Action of Man is appointed for wife " Reafons, but the proper Production of a " Child is undoubtedly from God. So we " eat Food; but it is the Power of God " under certain Laws and established Rules " which digefts it, and diffributeth it through " all the Parts of our Bodies. Now, if God " produceth the Fætus, it is he that giveth it " its Difpofitions, and confequently implant-" eth Sin in it : which is abfurd."

#### PROP. The Fall brought unto Mankind the Loss of Communion with God.---

SENSE. Communion is friendly Converfe or Fellowship with God; when he declareth his Will to us, or visiteth our Spirits with his kind Influences, and we address ourselves to him in Prayer, or any other Act of Worship. Now by the Fall, *i.e.* by *Adam*'s first Tranfgreffion, it is here affirmed, that all Mankind lost Communion with God; that is, I suppose, all friendly Intercourse was cut off between God, and not only *Adam*, but also all Men that should descend from him.

Digitized by Google

PROOFS.

28

B

-

d b

ę, k

i

ľ

t

Å

et

h

t

P L

1. I. I.

líc

5

PROOFS. Gen. iii. 8, 10, 24. Ver. 8. And they heard the voice of the Lord GOD walking in the garden in the cool of the day : and Adam and his wife hid themfelves from the prefence of the Lord GOD among the trees of the garden. Ver. 10. And he faid, I heard thy voice in the garden : and I was afraid becaufe I was naked : and I hid myfelf.

ADAM and his wife, when they heard the Voice of God, hid themselves from him. whom they had before met, probably, with Delight. The Reafon of which Adam giveth, ver. 10. namely, because they were afraid. Guilt made them both ashamed and afraid. But as that Guilt was their own personal Guilt, fo the Fear that attended it was their own perfonal Fear; as I have shewn upon this Place, Part I. But here is no Intimation that their Posterity also lost Communion with God, nor indeed any thing fpoken of their Posterity. No doubt Adam and Eve by their Sin forfeited Communion with God, &c. but it could be only for themselves, and not for their Posterity, who were no ways guilty of, or acceffary to, their Tranfgreffion.

BUT God did not take the Forfeiture at their Hands; for, to fay nothing of the gracious Intimations intermixed with the Sentence itself, no doubt Adam and his Wife had L 2 frequent

frequent Communion with God in the Ordinances of Religion; feeing in the very next Chapter we find Cain and Abel engaged in an Act of folemn Worthip; which the latter fo rightly performed, that the Lord had respect unto him and to his Offering. And if Cain was not accepted, it was not because he had lost Communion with God on account of his Father's Sin, for that would have equally affected Abel and his Sacrifice, but because he did not do well. The Fault was in himfelf. Gen. iv. 7. And at fundry Times God appeared to the Patriarchs and Prophets, and they had Communion with him without any Fear. And at length the Son of God came into the World, and spake unto us the gracious Things of the Golpel; and still speaketh to us by his Word and Spirit; and Fellowship with the Father and the Son, bleffed be God, is a happy Advantage to this Day to all who are wife to understand and improve. it. So that as we could not justly, by Adam's Sin, lofe Communion with God, it is true, in Fact, that we have not loft it.

IF you fay, this is owing to the Mercy of God in the Redeemer, which refloreth us to what we lost in Adam: I answer, The Scripture, (as I have shewn, Part I.) faith, that all we lost in Adam was that Life which ceaseth when we leave this World; and that all that God's Grace doth for us in Christ, to repair that Loss,

e Ordi-

CTY DOI:

ul in m

latter h ! *refp*e<del>3</del>

ain wa

13d bê

: of bi

1ally #

caule b

himle

God ø

ets, ai

10Ut 🖉

us tr

] îpezk

nd Fé

blefe

Day ti mprom

Ada

is true

lercy ?

0 IIA

re, (\*

ie lùi

whe

Goði

نثلثا

Lot

-Lofs, is raifing us up at the last Day. And therefore Communion with God is either the fame Grace, which was vouchfafed to Adam, continued to us: Or, if there be any thing extraordinary in it, it belongeth to the Redundancy of Grace, which overfloweth above and beyond the Confequences of Adam's Sin, and hath no Relation to any thing we loft by However, this Text, where there is no it. Mention made, nor Intimation given of Adam's Posterity, doth not prove that they, (fupposing they were to have a Being, and to defcend from him) loft Communion with God for his Sin, though 'tis true he did forfeit it for himfelf.

Ver. 24. So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

THE Tree of Life can, with any Shew of Truth, be confidered only as either a Pledge and Sign of Immortality, or as a Means of preventing the Decay of the human Frame in Innocence; in which refpect it could be of no Use or Significancy to Man now doomed to Mortality. And being also condemned to a laborious Life, it was fit he should be banissed out of the Garden to the common, and less fruitful Ground. This Text, in both Parts, hath immediate Relation only to the Dura-L 3 tion

149

 $T_{i}$ 

tion of Man's Life, and his outward Condition in the World; and therefore is no Proof of Mankind's lofing Communion with God. Nor, for the Reafon just now given, can any fuch Proof possibly be produced, any farther than as Men, by their own personal Wickedness, cut themselves off from the Love and Bleffing of their Creator.

PROP. The Fallbrought upon Mankind-God's Difpleasure and Curse, so as we are by Nature the Children of Wrath.

SENSE. By *Adam's* one Tranfgreffion, and for no other Reafon, all Mankind became fubject to God's Difpleature and Curfe.

PROOF. Ephef. ii. 2, 3. This we have confidered before.

#### REFLECTIONS.

"How Mankind, who were perfectly in-"nocent of Adam's Sin, could for that Sin, and upon no other Account, be juftly brought under God's Difpleafure and Curfe, we cannot understand. But, on the contrary, we do understand, and by our Faculties must necessarily judge, according to all Rules of Equity, it is unjust. And therefore, unless our Understanding, or Perception of Truth, be false, that is, unless we do not understand what we do understand; or understand that to be true, "which

" which other Minds understand to be false, " it must be unjust. But if Understanding " clearly difcerning its Object, were thus " various, then it would be no Understand-" ing in fome Beings or other. For inftance; " if my Understanding discerneth that twice " two is equal to four, and another understand-" ing difcerneth that it is equal to fourteen, then " either his or my Understanding is no Un-" derstanding; i.e. either he or I do under-" ftand what we do not understand; which " is abfurd. Therefore Understanding can-" not be various, but must be the fame in " all Beings as far as they do understand. " And therefore if we understand, that it is " unjust, that the Innocent should be under " Difpleasure, or a Curse, (and we see it " very clearly, as clearly as we fee that that " which is, is, or that which is not, is not) " then God understands it to be fo too.

" AND pray, confider ferioufly what a "God he must be, who can be displeased " with, and curse his innocent Creatures, " even before they have a Being. Is this " thy God, O Christian? But so far is " God from cursing his innocent Creatures, " that he hath not only turned the Sentence " of Mortality into a general Good; but " hath also son. And I will be bold to " Grace in his Son. And I will be bold to " fay, that neither from Epbes. ii. 2, 3. nor L 4 " from

" from any other Scripture, can the Propo-" fition be proved."

PROP. The Fall brought unto Mankind God's Difpleasure and Curse, so as we are by Nature — bond Slaves to Satan.—

SENSE. By Adam's one Tranfgreffion, and for no other Reason, Men, every Man, and all Mankind are become Bond-flaves to the Devil; that is, he reigneth over us, governeth us, and worketh in us.

ž

江安大学

ŋ

四一日 四 出 日

t

PROOF. 2 Tim. ii. 26. And that they may recover themselves out of the Snare of the Devil who are taken Captives by him at his Will.

SPEAKING, I fuppofe, of any of the unconverted Gentiles, who oppofed themfelves to the Gofpel, and were ftill under the power of darknefs, and lived, according to the prince of the power of the air, the fpirit that wrought in them, the children of difobedience, Ephef. ii. 2. But this their Servitude to Satan is neither here, nor in any other Part of Scripture, afcribed to Adam's Sin, as the Caufe and Reafon of it; but always to the Wickednefs, filthy Lufts, and Idolatry in which the Gentiles lived.

BUT observe; the Clause, who are taken captive by him at his Will, is spoken not of the Devil,

#### Part II.

744

ne Propo

rkind.

we are

effion, m

Man, ai

es to 🗄

governa

t them the De

s Will

of them

hemlen

the pr.

the prim

*t wrougs* e, Ephi

m is De

of Sci

he Cath Wicket

hich th

# . examined with Candour.

Devil, but of the fervant of the Lord, ver. 24. And, at his Will, is not the Will of the Devil, but of GOD. For thus, I doubt not, the Place should have been render'd. Ver. 24. The fervant of the Lord must be --- patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves: if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; ver. 26. and that they may recover themselves out of the smare of the Devil, Largenuero being caught [to life] by him va' aure, [by the Servant of the Lord,] es to exemp Senna, to the Obedience of bis [God's] Will.

THIS, I think, is the genuine and undoubted Senfe of the Text. For any Greek Scholar, that can only look into his Lexicon, will fatisfy you, that the Word Zazpew never fignifieth to take captive, or catch either Men or Beafts to kill and deftroy them : but it always fignifieth to revive, to bring to Life, to reftore ; and when applied to War or Hunting, fignifieth to take with a Defign to preferve, and keep alive : not as Enemies taken for Bonds, or for Death, but as Captives redeemed for Life and Liberty \*: And is here very elegantly, and emphatically opposed to the Devil's enfnaring Souls to Destruction, as the Act of God's Grace, and the Ministry of the

re taka ot of the Devi

\* Ζωγρει, Ατρε υιε, συ δ' αξια δεξαι αποινα. ΙΛΙΑΔ. ζ.

the Gospel, catching them out of his Hands, (that is, bringing them out of Error and Wickedness) in order to restore them to Life and Salvation. And with the same Force and Elegance it is applied to Peter's catching of Men by the preaching of the Gospel. Lake v. 10. Henceforth automas and Carpon, thou shalt catcht Men, namely, unto Life, and Salvation : for that is implied in the Force of the Word. And these two are all the Places where the Word is used in the New Testament.

THIS Observation, in a great Measure, destroyeth the Stress of the Proof. But in no Senfe that can be put upon the Place confistently with other Scriptures, can it be made to prove, that for Adam's Trangreffion, all we, his Posterity, who are quite innocent of that Transgreffion, are subjected to the Bond-Slavery of Satan. For who but God fhall give that impure Spirit Licence to domineer and tyrannize over us? And what a strange Inconfistency must that be in the Divine Difpenfations, and in the Scriptures, if it can be made appear from them, that God hath (for no Fault of ours certainly, but only for Adam's one Sin) put us all into the Hands of the Devil, into Subjection to his Will and Dominion; when at the fame time it appears, from all Parts of Scripture, that God hath been providing, from the Beginning of the World to this Day, various Means and Difpensations to

l

n

Ŕ

ú

0:

nd. he

ſĽ,

ŀ

à

a

d

đ

n 1

¢

ï

ķ

S

to either preferve, or refcue Mankind from the Devil, that is, from Error and Wickednefs? It is no Objection to this, that Satan is permitted to tempt us. For he was permitted to tempt our first Parents in Paradife before they finned; and therefore his Permission to tempt us is not the Confequence of Adam's Sin, but the Appointment of God our Creator, who alone is wife, and who alone hath a Right to appoint our Trials. And we know that Satan hath no Power to feduce or tyrannize but what we ourfelves give him by voluntary Compliance and Subjection to Sin; and that if we refift him, he will, he must flee from us.

SENSE. By Adam's one Sin and Tranfgreffion, and for no other Reason, all Mankind are justly liable to all Punishments in this World, specified in the next Proposition, namely, either inward, as Blindness of Mind, a reprobate Sense, strong Delusions, Hardness of Heart, Horror of Conscience, and vile Affections: Or outward, as the Curse of God upon the Creatures, and all other Evils that befal us in our Bodies, Names, Estates, Relations, Employments, together with Death itself. And not only fo, but we are also for Adam's one Tranf-

Transgreffion justly liable to the Punishments of the World to come, specified in the next Proposition but one, namely, everlasting Separation from the comfortable Presence of God, and most grievous Torments in Soul and Body without Intermission in Hell-fire for ever.

PROOFS. Gen. ii. 17. -- For in the day that thou eateft thereof, thou shalt furely die. This Text proveth that Adam by eating the forbidden Fruit, in Disobedience to God, forfeited his Life. See Part I. But as to his Posterity, it will be very difficult to shew it proveth any thing at all; excepting, that if Adam had actually lost his Life immediately upon his eating the forbidden Fruit, he would have had no Posterity.

Lam. iii. 39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his [own] fins? Not Adam's one Sin. For furely he might justly complain if punished for Sins not his own.

# Rom. vi. 23. For the wages of fin is death.

AN awful Truth indeed. But then the Apoftle evidently speaks, not of Adam's one Sin, but of the personal Sins in which the Romans had lived. Ver. 19. As ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness, and to iniquity, &cc. Ver. 20. For when ye were the fervants, or Slayes,

tsą

Pm

W.I

ŰĹ,

at.

th:

Tŝ

fo

nië ble

)veti 1 biz

n L ha

1.

)NI

v k

s Dé

ath •

4pi

,hi

h

ī/ē

j.

ĩ

ΥĆ

Slaves, of fin, &cc. Ver. 21. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. -- Ver. 23. For the wages of all fin is death. He is clearly speaking of the finful Luss and Courses in which they had lived; which he sheweth, according to the Nature and true Demerit of all Sin, had a Tendency to Death. But what is this to Adam's Sin, or its Effects upon us?

157

Mat. XXV. 41, 46. Then shall be fay alfo unto them on the left hand, Depart from me ye curfed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. Ver. 46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment : but the righteous into life eternal.

AND thefe shall go away into everlasting punishment: But for what Cause? For Adam's one Sin? No. Most plainly and infallibly, not for the Sin of Adam; but for their own personal Iniquity, which  $\mathcal{F}ESUS$ , the holy and faithful Witnes, expressively specifieth, ver. 42, 43. I, in the Persons of my Servants, was an bungred, and ye gave me no meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink : I was a stranger, and ye took me not in : naked, and ye clothed me not : fick and in prison, and ye visited me not, &cc. Not for the Sin of Adam, but manifestly for their want of Benevolence, Love and Compassion to their Fellow-Creatures, are they condemned.

demned. Behold the Force of Prejudice, and the great Evil of blind Refignation to Schemes! Is it poffible any one can mistake this Scripture ? Is there any apparent Difficulty in it? and yet it flands here applied to a Purpose quite different from its plain and obvious Senfe. In vain hath  $\mathcal{F}ESUS$  brought the Doctrine of Life from Heaven, and lodged it in his Word, if Men, through Carelefnels, or fomething worfe, will thus wreft and pervert what he hath taught. For thus the Scriptures are rendered useless to at least the Generality, and a dark Veil is drawn over those Principles which should be their Purity, Stedfastness and 'Joy; and by palpable Mifreprefentations' the Bible becometh unintelligible, and, in effect, is taken out of their Hands. I hope, my Friend, you have all along observed the Difference between the Truth and Error; but here the Darkness and the Day appear in their, Extremes: The glorious LORD of Life teacheth in the Texts above quoted, that Want of Love, Compafilion and Benevolence toward our Fellow-Creatures will exclude us from the Kingdom of Heaven, and fubject us to fevere Punishment from Gop, who is' Love. A Truth perfectly Divine and Rational, exactly fitting our Circumstances, and very powerful to promote universal Love, and Beneficence in our prefent State, and to qualify us for Exaltation and Enjoyment in a better World. But lo ! Men have folemnly pointed out

n

8. T

11

ň

Ŀ

R

hĒ

n. hz

a!

n

k.

01

ć.

p, b

'n

ė

1

11

0

ß

Û

ŝ

ŀ

ný N

ł

t ·

out these Texts to prove, that CHRIST will, or may justly, condemn us to all Tortures of Body and Mind in Hell-fire without Intermission to all Eternity, only for one Sin committed Thousands of Years before we had a Being, without taking into the Account any of our own personal Iniquities. This is perfectly astonishing! Surely the heavenly Rule of our Faith shall not always be thus trampled upon.

# ANOTHER pretended Proof is,

Jude 7. Even as Sodom and Gomorrab, and the cities about them in like manner giving themfeloes over to formication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

THEY fuffered the Vengeance of eternal Fire, as those Cities were destroy'd with Fire and Brimstone from Heaven, beyond a Possibility of being ever rebuilt or inhabited. And wherefore did they fuffer this Vengeance? For Adam's Sin? No: For then it might have been inflicted with equal Fitness upon any other; even the most virtuous City. Nor for Adam's Sin did they fuffer this Vengeance; but for their own worse than beastly Wickedness; their Fornication and Sodorny, mentioned in the Text as the only Cause of their IDeftruction.

RE-

#### REFLECTIONS.

" THE whole of this Proposition, except-" ing temporal Evils, and Mortality (which " yet are no Punishment upon us for Adam's " Sin) certainly hath no Foundation in Scri-" pture. I have no Inclination to expose it. " in all its frightful Confequences. How " highly injurious it is to Divine Justice any " one may fee. But give me leave to " commiferate the miltaken Many, with " whom fuch Points as these pass for Articles " of the Christian Faith. Their Eyes are " covered with a thick Cloud of Error, and " the All-perfect Goodness of God, which " fhould be their Joy, and Life, is thereby " intercepted from their View; or appeareth " quite deformed : and they fit aftonifhed in " the gloomy Cave of SUPERSTITION, " haunted with caufeless Fear, Terror and " Defpair, and refounding with the horrible " Murmur of Blafphemy."

THE two remaining Propositions in the Catechisin, which I have already mentioned and transcribed, declare and specify what are Puntihments of Sin in this World, and that which is to come, and there are Texts annexed to the several Parts by way of Proof. But you may easily see they are all misapply'd as

as to Adam's Sin, and its Effect upon us, (except Gen. iii. 17. which fpeaks of the Curfe upon the Ground, &c.) the feveral Instances of Punishment evidently relating to perfonal Wickedness, which in the feveral Texts is diffinctly mentioned; and therefore I shall refer them to your own Perusal.

Thus we are got at last to the End of this Part of our Inquiry, in which J am confcious I have acted uprightly and impartially. I do not know that I have concealed, diminished, magnified, wrested, or perverted any thing ; but, to the best of my Judgment, have given you the true and full Senfe of every Text, fo far as it relates to the prefent Concern, without any artful Colourings, as honeftly and plainly as I can. And those are the principal Texts alleged to explain and fupport the common Doctrine of Original Sin. But I cannot fee that we have advanced one Step further than where we were at the Conclusion of the first Part; namely, that the Confequences of Adam's first Transgreffion upon us are Labour, Sorrow, and Mortality; and, for ought that appears, fo far, and no farther, our Faith upon this Article of Religion should extend.

BUT yet I have not done with the Subject. Objections are to be answered; and M you

Digitized by Google

Artick lyes at or, at which thereby pearet ifhed 1 T 105 tot and horribk in the ntional hat at 1d the nnexti But

pply'd

excen.

(which

Alta

in Sci pole i,

Ha

ice an

ave 1

r, WĖ

you are free to propose any you think material: And then the Scheme of Religion, with which this Doctrine hath been interwoven, is to be adjusted: And these Things will finish my original Design.

> Norwich, Decemb. 31. 1735.

# The End of the SECOND PART.



Digitized by Google

THE



đc. thini i Ref.

h be: I thei

gn,

T.

#### ТНЕ

# Scripture-Doctrine

O F

# ORIGINAL SIN

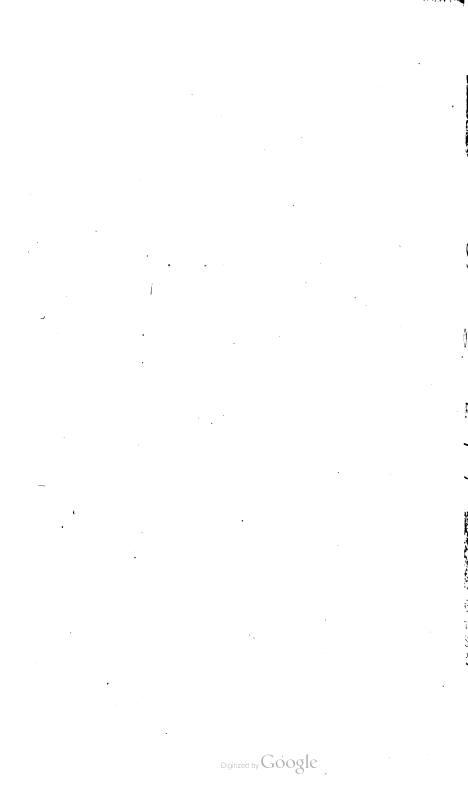
PROPOSED TO

Free and Candid EXAMINATION.

# PART III.

Wherein fome Objections and Queries are anfwered, and the Connection of the Doctrine of Original Sin, with other Parts of Religion, particularly REDEMPTION and REGENERATION, is confidered, &c.

- MAL. ii. 10. Have we not ALL one father? hath not one God created us?
- Job xxxi. 15. Did not he that made me in the womb, make him, my Servant? and did not one fashion us in the womb?





#### ΤΗΈ

# Scripture-Doctrine

#### O F

# ORIGINAL SIN

#### PROPOSED TO

Free and Candid EXAMINATION.

# PART III.



E have examined all the Texts we can find which do *certainly* fpeak of the Confequences of *Adam*'s Sin upon us, and the

which have been fuppofed by Divines to belong to that Point. Let every Man judge freely, foberly and impartially. For myfelf, I declare, I fee no fufficient Ground for believing M 3 more

more than this; That in Confequence of *Adam*'s Sin, he and his Pofterity were adjudged to Labour, Sorrow and Death: and that thereupon a new Difpenfation, *abounding* with Grace, was erected in a Redeemer.

#### Bur you may ask,

#### OBJECT. I. Are we not in worfe moral Circumstances than Adam was? I answer,

I. IF by moral Circumstances the prefent State of Religion and Virtue in the World be intended, it is certain the moral Circumstances of Mankind, fince the time Adam first turned into the Way of Transgreffion, have been very different from a State of Innocence. So far as we can judge from Hiftory, or what we know at prefent, the greatest Part of Mankind have been, and still are, very corrupt, though not equally fo in every Age and Place. But this is not the Fault of their Nature, no more than Adam's first Sin was the Fault of *his* Nature; but occasioned, as his Trangreffion was, by the Abufe of it, in profituting Reafon to Appetite, or refigning it to a wrong Direction ; whereby, as he departed from God, and violated his Law, fo his Posterity, in process of Time, have funk themfelves into the most lamentable Degrees of Ignorance, Superstition, Idolatry, Injustice, Debauchery, &c. And I ask, Whether it be

T

ţ

\$

ŧ

I,

۵

G

ी हुद्ध

k

ŵ

Π.

١,

lu.

dk

00

. .

be right the World should be reformed from this Corruption? — Yes, undoubtedly. — But, according to the Scheme we are confidering, a corrupt Nature will, to the End of the World, remain in every Man fo long as he liveth : Confequently, the Reformation of Mankind must be impracticable with regard to the impure Spring of all Wickednefs. Nor doth it much mend the Matter to fay, God hath commanded Men to repent and reform, and appointed Means to be used for that End. For if all Men are by Nature utterly indisposed, disabled, and opposite to all spiritual Good, and wholly inclined to all Evil continually, they can be in no Capacity of uting the Means of Amendment; and confequently no Man is obliged to attempt the Reformation of the World; nor any, except Adam, blameable for whatever Wickedness is in it, feeing it proceeds from a Caufe fubfifting in natural Neceffity; a Caufe which deprive h us of the Power of helping ourfelves; and a Caufe which, as we cannot, fo God will not totally remove in this Life. But,

II. IF by moral Circumstances be meant, the Provision and Means God bath furnished for our spiritual Improvement, the Apostle, Rom. v. 15, 17. expressive affirms, that in Jesus Christ God hath given us an abundance of Grace. And as this is always represented as an additional and extraordinary free Gist in M 4

the new Difpenfation, we may truly conclude, that with regard to the *Provision and Means* which God hath *supply'd in* Christ, our moral Circumstances are more advantageous for spiritual Improvement than *Adam's* were before he finned. For which we are bound to give Thanks to the God and Father of our Lord and Saviour *Jefus Christ*.

III. BUT if by moral Circumstances we mean moral Abilities, or mental Powers, the Question will be, Whether our Faculties be now as found and fit for right Action, as Adam's were before he finned? To which I reply, The Scriptures no where compare our Faculties with Adam's. I do not remember any one Place in all the Bible where the Capacities of our Minds are faid to be either better or worse, larger or narrower than Adam's were. Nor do I know how we can make a Judgment upon this Case, but by comparing the Acts which Adam performed in his State of Innocence, with what Men have fince been capable of.

THE first Act of *Adam* is his dreffing or keeping the Garden of *Eden*, *Gen.* ii. 15. For we will suppose, that, as God put him into the Garden of *Eden* for that End, he was obedient to the Divine Will, and was diligent in cultivating and ordering that pleasant Spot of Ground. And this, for ought I know, any

W

r,

ř P OR

. JR:

ĺ.

ĸ

Ŀ

ŭ

ã

r. Fi

i II

jġ.

C

. L

たし

Ċ

Ľ.

ũ

à

Ø

Å

ŀ

JĮ

ſ

any of his Posterity, in the Possession of common Understanding, might have done as well as he.

ANOTHER OF Adam's Acts was, his giving Names to all the Creatures, Gen. ii. 19. This may be confider'd as an Act of Dominion over them. Adam, as Lord over the inferior Creation, by Divine Grant, gave what Names he pleafed to all Beafts and Fowls. But it doth not appear, that in this he fhew'd any extraordinary Penetration into their Natures, or that he could judge more truly of their various Qualities than we can: For, that the Names he gave truly expressed the feveral Qualities of the Creatures, is a mere Fiction without any Foundation in Scripture Hiftory, or the Scripture Names of Animals in the original Hebrew; if that be the Language Adam spake. But if Adam's Language be loft or doubtful, then the Argument for his fuperior mental Abilities, taken from the Significancy of the Names he gave the Creatures, is loft or doubtful. And have not many of his Posterity given Names to the Creatures as well as he? and, for ought appears, as fignificant as his? Creatures have Names in all Languages, and most of them quite different from those which Adam gave. Which Names must have been originally invented and imposed by some Men or other. And therefore in this also we neither find he had

16g

170

had any Capacity fuperior to us, or that it was a Work he only could perform.

PERHAPS another of Adam's Acts may be imply'd in that Clause, ver. 20.—But for Adam there was not found an help-meet for him. Supposing that upon a Review of the Creatures, the LORD GOD put it to Adam to fay, If he judged any of them fit to be the Companion and Partner of his Life? and that Adam answered in the negative, That none of the brutal Kind was a Match for his Nature, I do not see but any Man in his right Senses would have given in the same Answer.

WHEN the Lord God brought his Wife to him, he owned she was bone of his bones, and flefh of his flefh, and called her woman, or fheman, because she was taken out of man, Gen. ii. 23. Here it is supposed that Adam knew the Woman was taken out of his Body, and for that Reafon acknowledgeth the was bone of bis bones, &c. another Self, of the fame Make and Conftitution with himfelf, and therefore fit to be the Affociate of his Life. In which Sentiment all his Posterity in all Generations have concurred; which is Evidence enough, that most, or all of them, would have thought the fame Thing in the like Circumstances. But how came he to know that the Woman was taken out of his Body? Anf. Seeing the Scri-

ti

rk

fy Fix

.185, , [i 2003-

tha

1058 N#

his

DX.

e to

ani hr: 1

ik

lo:

k

),ť

ŀ

re

at

ht

S.

Π

Scripture doth not afcribe this to any extraordinary Knowledge or Sagacity in *Adam*, it feems most reasonable to suppose, that the Lord God told him either before or after the Operation (for under it he was in a deep Sleep) that he either would take, or had taken, the the Woman out of his Side.

THE 24th Verse; Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife, &cc. are the Words, not of Adam, but of God. So our Saviour tells us, Mat. xix. 4, 5. Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female ? and said, [he that made them faid] For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife : and they twain shall be one flesh.

THE next Act of *Adam* recorded in facred Hiftory is, his eating the forbidden Fruit: Which was a Violation of the express Command and Covenant of God, whereby he knew he made himfelf liable to the Punishment of Death, if the Word of his Creator was worthy of any Regard. And furely this is no Evidence of fuperior moral Abilities; but of the contrary. What his *special* Temptation was we do not know. The Scripture only faith, *The woman gave alfo unto ber bufband with ber, and he did eat*, Gen. iii. 6. But if his Temptation was of the fame degree

gree with that of Eve, or even fuppoling it had fome additional Force beyond her's; I leave you to judge, whether fome, if not many, of his Posterity, have not overcome .Temptations more violent than his? And whether, for instance, Jojeph's refisting the Solicitations of his Miftres; Moles his refujing to be called the fon of Pharaoh's daughter, and chufing rather to fuffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of fin for a leason, Heb. xi. 24. and esteeming the reproach of true Religion greater riches than the treasures of Egypt? whether the brave and bold Refutal of the three young Men, Dan. iii. to worship Nebuchadnezzar's golden Image, when they knew they should in a dreadful manner be burnt alive in a fiery Furnace if they did not? or whether Daniel's fefolving rather to be torn in pieces by fierce Lions, than to forbear, or even conceal, the Worship of God for one Month of his Life? Dan. vi. 7. I leave you, I fay, to confider, whether these Men, and many others, have not exhibited a Virtue, a Faith in God, and fleady Adherence to him, far fuperior to any thing we read or know of Adam, even in his most perfect State ?

You will fay, the Grace of God strengthened and assigned these Men. I reply, that all the Faculties and Helps that Adam had, and that we have, are wholly from the Grace or Goodexamined with Candour.

173

Part III.

ľ

I

Ø

ne

nd

h

ng nd

th: fm

h

101 IT

Д

CD

1

[•

. e.

œ

1C

?

I,

C

d

ŗ

ß

ļ

Goodnels of God. He had no Powers nor Advantages from himfelf any more than we: and therefore this doth not alter the State of the Argument; but it will ftill be true, that if God hath furnished any Powers to any of Adam's Posterity to perform a Holinels superior to his, even though he did not favour Adam with those Powers; it will, I fay, be true, that the spiritual Strength of such of Adam's Posterity is superior to his; and for this very Reason too, because God hath given them larger Communications of his Grace than he gave to him.

THESE are all the Acts of Adam by which we can form any Idea of his natural Capacities, or moral Abilities before his Tranfgreffion. And now let any Man foberly weigh and fee, whether there be really in Revelation any Ground for exalting his Nature to fuch an extraordinary Degree of Purity and Strength as that to which Divines have raifed it; who have affirmed, all his Faculties were eminently perfect, and entirely fet to the Love and Obedience of his Creator; his Knowledge exceeding clear, and extensive; his Will in full Power and Inclination to do God's Will, and his Affections perfectly tuned to the Love of that which is fupremely good ; with fuch like Encomiums. As if he were of a much nobler, and more exalted Kind than we; and as if we, compared to him,

him, were a Race of forry, diminutive Wretches. And yet these fame Men, which is very odd, all of a fudden, while they are ascribing fuch great Things to Adam, suppose him immediately, in Contradiction to the express Prohibition of his Maker, guilty of the vilest Act that ever was committed under the Sun, being, according to their Schemes, the Root, Cause, and Reason of all the Sin, Transgression, Apostacy, Rebellion, and Corruption, that ever hath yet been, or shall hereaster be in the World.

OBJECT. II. But the Affembly of Divines affirm, and quote the Texts under-mentioned to prove, that Adam was created after God's own Image °, in Knowledge P, Righteoufnefs, and Holinefs <sup>q</sup>, having the Law of God written in his Heart <sup>r</sup>, and Power to fulfil in <sup>c</sup>. And will you fay, that his Posterity are made in the fame Image of God? — See the Affembly's larger Catechifm.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. i. 27. <sup>P</sup> Col. iii. 10. <sup>q</sup> Ephef. iv. 24. <sup>r</sup> Rom. ii. 14, 15. <sup>f</sup> Eccl. vii. 29.

Answ. That Adam was created after God's own Image, is truly proved from Gen. i. 27. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him. But whatever be the Meaning of the Image of God in this Place, no Reason can be given why it should not have the same Sense in Gen. ix. 6. Whoso shed-

4.3

5

ĉ

R

Ľ

ĸ

ſ

1

7-

đ

lt-

of

tO

itţ

ee

4

ľŝ

ī. be

ye e, jt /0 L

175 sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be fhed : for in the image of God made he man; or, he hath made Man. And if this, that God made Man in his Image, was in Noah's Days, when the World had flood 1656 Years, a good Reafon for punishing Murther with the Death of the Murtherer, and will continue a good and true Reafon to the end of the World; then it followeth, that Men in Noab's Days, as well as Adam, were made in the Image of God, and alfo that they were to be made in the fame Image to the end of the World. Otherwife; if Men were not in Noab's Time, and in all Generations, made in the Image of God, this would neither then. nor in any future Time, have been any Reafon at all for punishing the Murtherer with Death ; feeing it would hold good only in Adam's Cafe, who alone was made in the Image of God: But would not hold good in the Cafe of any of his Posterity, upon Suppofition they were not made in the Image Therefore if Gen. i. 27. proveth of God. that Adam was made in the Image of God. Gen. ix. 6. proveth that his Posterity also are made in the fame Image, whatever that Image be. Accordingly 'tis faid, Gen. v. 3. That Adam begat a Son in his likeness, after his image, i. e. He begat a Man like himfelf, having the fame Nature, which God had given him. Our Translators add, in his own likenes; and it hath been understood to refer to

to fome Likeness or Image besides that Image in which God created him. But that is mere Supposition, and cannot be concluded from the Sense of the Words, which stand thus in the Original, - - - and he begat in bis likeness, in bis image.

THE two following Texts are brought by the Affembly of Divines to prove and explain, what the Image of God was, in which Adam was made.

Col. iii. 10. And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge [i. e. the Acknowledgment of the Truth] after the image of him that [hath] created him [i. e. the new Man. For, Ephef. ii. 10. We are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus, by the Dispensation of Wisdom and Grace in Christ Jesus, unto good works.] And,

E. . . . . . .

KICH UN H H KIND

Ephef. iv. 24. And that ye put on the new man, which after [the Image of] God is created in righteoufnefs and true holinefs.

THESE two Texts are parallel, and from them we learn,

I. THAT as the old man fignifieth the Life these Christians had lived while they were Heathens, (Ephes. iv. 17. -- - that ye benceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk -- ver. 22. That ye put off, concerning the FORMER CON-VERSA-

Ľ.

a

, 152

Ņ

Ŀ

Ŀ

¢,

Ċ

也以上

H

開応

C

đ

<sup>12</sup>

!!

**VERSATION**, the old Man which is correct according to the deceitful hufts.) As the old Man fignifieth a heathenifh Life, or Converfation, fo the new Man fignifieth the Life of Truth, Righteoufnefs and Holinefs, which they were taught, and to which they were called, formed and created, by the Difpenfation of the Grace of God in the Gofpel, and the Means he had there prepared. Read carefully Epbef. iv. ver. 17. to the end of the Chapter. We learn,

2. THAT this new Man, this new Character and Courfe of Life, is after the Image, or is agreeable to the Nature of him, who thus createth him. God himfelf is righteous and holy, and they who walk in Righteoufnefs and Holinefs are like unto him. We conclude therefore, that by the Grace of the Gofpel we are fanctified; and being fanctified, are conformed to the Image of God.

Bu T doth this prove, that Righteoufnefs and true Holinefs was the Image of God in which *Adam* was made? - - Probably the Apoftle *alludeth* to *Adam*'s being made in the Image of God, and taketh his Manner of Exprefilion from thence: but it will not, I had almost faid, it *cannot*, follow, that *Adam* was originally created in *this* Image of God; for a very good Reason, because this Image, or the Habits of Virtue and Holinefs, *cannot* be N created

created in the fame Manner as our natural Our natural Faculties are made Faculties. (and fo were Adam's) by an Act of God's abfolute Power, without our Knowledge, Concurrence, or Consent. But moral Virtue, or Holinefs, in its very Nature implieth the Choice and Confent of a moral Agent, without which it *cannot* be Virtue or Holinefs. God indeed can, and undoubtedly doth, affift and direct us in this Choice and Confent in Ways and Degrees which we are not able to determine. But still, Holiness must neceffarily be the Choice of our own Minds. For how much foever we are affifted in choosing, it must be our own Act and Deed. or it cannot be our Virtue and Holinefs. A neceffary Holinefs is no Holinefs; a Virtue or Righteoufness supposed to be forced upon our Minds, and irrefiftibly infufed into us, whether we will or not, is no Virtue, no Righteoufnefs. Therefore, however God may provide and apply Means to engage our Wills to the Observance of what is right and true, it is, I think, Demonstration, that we cannot, as moral Agents, observe what is right and true, or be righteous and holy. without our own free and explicit Choice. And in consequence, Adam could not be originally created in Righteoufnefs and true Holinefs; becaufe he must choose to be righteous before he could be righteous; and therefore he must exist, he must be created, yea, hc T

M. Mr. M. Month

日二日とうち

he must exercise Thought and Reflection, before he was righteous. For Righteousness is the right Use and Application of our Powers: confequently our Powers must not only exist, but also be used and applied before we can be righteous.

FROM all this it feems evident, that when God is faid to have created Man in his own Image and Likenefs, Gen. i. 26, 27. it muft be underftood of the rational Faculties of his Mind, or the Dominion he had over the inferior Creatures, whereby he bore the neareft Refemblance to God of any Beings in this World : and not of Holinefs and Righteoufnefs, which is a right Ufe of our fpiritual Faculties; becaufe fuch an Ufe of them could not be till after they were created.

Ľ

k

Ť.

ł

TĽ

ip: E

, 3

Ľ

日 · 日 · 日

10

(li

Ű.

H

tiš

ばに

AND laftly, note; That if the foregoing Reafoning and Arguments be good, Original Righteousness is just as far from Truth as Original Sin. And to talk of our wanting that Righteousness in which Adam was created, is to talk of nothing we want. Another Proof is,

Rom. ii. 14,15. For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves; which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another. N 2 WHERE-

WHEREAS the Apostle had affirmed, ver. 12. that the Gentiles, who fin without law, should perish agreeably to the Dispensation they were under, it might be objected: But how can the Gentiles, who have no written law, be accountable for their behaviour, or obnoxious to puni, kment for their fins? To this he answereth, ver. 14. " The Gentiles have in-" deed no written Law; but for all that, " they have, and are under, a Rule of Life; " and that Rule is their Understanding and " Reafon; as appears from hence: that many " of them actually do the Things contained " in the Law; are just, kind, temperate, " and benevolent. Now, when they do by " Nature, by their natural Powers, the vir-" tuous Actions which the Law requireth, " these virtuous Heathens, seeing they have no " written Law, do manifest they are a Law, " a Rule of Action unto themfelves, Ver. 15. " and hereby do evidence, that the Work " of the Law, the Good which the Law re-" quireth, and the Evil it condemns, is writ-" ten in THEIR HEARTS;" (there's the Strefs and Force of the Apostle's Argument.) They shew that the Work of the Law is written in THEIR HEARTS, inferibed upon their NATURAL Faculties; interwoven with the very Frame and Constitution of the human Nature, and confequently that a Senfe of moral Good and Evil is common to all Mankind. Which

r

Y.

į

r T

2

ĩ

Ē

1

٢

it.

LA N. T.

Ţ.

ſ

Ő.

П.

Which further appears from the Force of Conficience in the Heathen, and the fecret Condemnation or Approbation of their own Actions, which they carry in their Breafts. Therefore the wicked Heathen, who do not the Things contained in the Law, fhall juftly be condemned; becaufe having, as well as the virtuous Heathen, the Work of the Law written in their Hearts, they acted contrary to the Rules of their own Nature, and the Evidence and Senfe of Truth which God hath. implanted in them.

181

THIS is the Apostle's Argument. And it clearly proveth, that the Light of Nature, common Reason and Understanding, is a Law, a Rule of right Action to all Mankind; that all Men ought to follow it, and that, if they do not, they are answerable to God. Therefore this Text is fo far from ferving the Purpose for which it is brought, that it overthrows the whole Scheme of Original Sin as taught by the Assertion of Divines.

HERE one cannot forbear observing what ferious Regard hath been paid to the true Sense of Scripture, and how careful Divines were to establish their Doctrine upon a just and firm Foundation in the Word of God, when they could produce a Text to prove, that *Adam* in Innocence had the Law of God written in his Heart, in Opposition to the de-N 3 pravid

prav'd State of his Posterity; which Text manifestly and undeniably affirms, that the most corrupt Part of his Posterity, the very Pagans, had the Law of God written in their Hearts! The brighest Revelation, thus wretchedly applied, must be worse than the Darkness of mere Ignorance: it will not only not discover the Truth, but vindicate the greatest Error.

it for the second secon

J

22

an he

wb

ΰ¢,

han

h

AO

01

2;

po)

Ri

(Te

Ĕ,

to

d

th

of

#### THE last Proof is taken from

Ecclef. vii. 29. Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man npright, but they have fought out many inventions.

THE Wifeman in the Context is inquiring into the Corruption and Depravity of Mankind, of the Men and Women that lived in his Times. In this Inquiry he met with Difficulties. However, in this he was clear, and it was the only thing in which he was clear, that God had made Man, Man collectively, or Mankind, upright. God had given to Men, not only to Adam at first, but to all Men in fucceeding Generations, Reafon and Underftanding to diffinguish between Good and Evil, to choose the one, and refuse the other ; Powers to know and perform the Duty he requireth of them: and therefore their Wickedness must not be ascribed to a good, just, and holy God, as if he had given them a vicious and corrupt Nature; but to themfelves,

1ĺ

be

tz

76

k

B

ni

A,

ĩ

le

¢.

D

1;

k

đ d

۵

ŀ

felves, who have abufed the Goodness of God, blinded their own Minds, mifapplied their natural Powers and Appetites, by feeking out many Inventions to delude, miguide and corrupt themfelves. For obferve, the Text doth not fay, God made Man upright, but our first Parents corrupted themfelves and their Posterity by feeking out ONE Invention, (for the - first Transgreffion was the Refult of but ONE Invention.) Nor doth the Text fay, Men are led to Wickedness by inbred, natural Corruption : But plainly, That God bath made man upright, but THEY have fought out MANY inventions. Which demonstrateth the Text refers to other Inventions befides that ONE, which our first Parents found out, even to all .the Inventions in all Ages, whereby Men have darkened their Understandings and debauch'd their Morals.

THESE two laft Texts are brought in the Affembly's larger Catechifm, to prove, that our first Parents had the Law of God written in their Hearts, and Power to fulfil it, in Opposition to their Posterity, who want that Righteoussies wherein they are supposed to be created, and whose Nature is corrupted; that is, utterly indisposed, disabled and made opposite to all that is spiritually good, and wholly inclined to all Evil, and that continually. But if those Texts speak not of our first Parents, but of their Posterity, and the most corrupt Part N 4 of

183

of their Posterity too, it must be true, and a very important Truth, that by Nature we have the Law of God written in our Hearts, and Power to fulfil it as well as they; and are equally bound to be thankful to God for our Being, and to glorify him by it.

1

ż

9 7

P.

2

ł

East Maria

OBJECT. III. But we derive from Adam a moral Taint and Infection, whereby we have a natural Propenfity to Sin.

ANSW. That we are born into the World capable of Sin and Wickednefs is true; and that our Conftitution is attended with many fenfual Appetites and Paffions, which if exceffive or irregular, become finful, is alfo true; and that there is Danger, great Danger, of their becoming exceffive and irregular in a World fo corrupt and full of Temptation as ours is, is also true. But all this doth not amount to a natural Propenfity to Sin. For. I prefume, by a natural Propenfity, is meant, a neceffary Inclination to Sin, or that we are neceffarily finful from the original Bent and Biafs of our natural Powers; which must be falfe. For then we should not be finful at all : becaufe that which is neceffary, or which we cannot help, is not Sin. That we are weak and liable to Temptation is the Will of God, holy and good, and for glorious Purposes to ourselves: but if we are wicked, it must be our own Fault, and cannot proceed from any Part III. examined with Candour. 185 any Conftraint, or Neceffity in our Conftitution.

C

]; i N

Øĵ

er Jie

ç,

61

Ĩ

DØ

Q,

Шi,

зî;

N.

k

11

ic

. للهُ:

od,

tî

nÌ

迎

ĩŢ

FOR as to any moral Taint or Infection derived from Adam, give me leave honeftly to confess. I do not understand what can be meant by it. I do not know that we derive any thing at all from Adam, but by the Will and Operation of God, no more than the Acorn deriveth from the Oak. It is, I judge, a great, though common Fallacy, to fuppofe that fomething is infufed into the human Nature, fome Quality or other, not from the Choice of our own Minds, but like a Taint, Tincture, or Infection, altering the natural Constitution, Faculties and Dispositions of our Souls, absolutely independent of ourselves, and not from the Will of God. That this Taint runs like a Stream from Generation to Generation, and is transmitted among ourselves from one to another, while God looks on, feeth the Thing done, and hateth and curfeth us for Which suppose that HE hath no hand it. in it, (for how could he hate us for it, if it were of his own doing?) and yet, on the other hand, all Sides allow that it is what we can neither help nor hinder, and confequently cannot be our Fault: And then how can it be a moral Taint or Corruption? Can there be any moral Corruption in us, which we neither can, nor ever could help or hinder? which is not our Fault? Surely it is quite impof-

impossible, and directly repugnant to the Nature of Things. For Nature cannot be morally corrupted, but by the Will, the depraved Choice of a moral Agent: Neither can any corrupt my Nature, or make me wicked, but I my/elf.

But fome have attempted to explain this intricate Affair. God, fay they, createth every Man's Soul, feparate from his Body, in a State of fpotlefs Purity, and then infufeth it into the Body, and uniteth them together, by virtue of which Union the Soul becometh polluted. But whence had thefe Men this Knowledge? Who feeth not that here they talk of Things beyond the Reach of all human Understanding?

THIS Scheme was contrived to falve the Abfurdity of God's being the Author of the Pollution of our Nature. But it will not do. For granting that God createth the Soul fpotlefs, as no doubt he muft ; who infufeth it into the Body ? God. And if it is polluted by being infufed into the Body, who is the Author and Caufe of its Pollution ? God. For he infufeth it into the Body. — And if God createth the Soul, who createth the Body ? Is it not the fame God, and Father of us all, for ever to be loved, honoured and adored, who in much Goodnefs and Wifdom createth both our Souls and Bodies ? moft cer-

Digitized by Google

ì

١

1

n.

R

17

Ь

ġ.

16

Ŷř

Ē

ŀ

ĽČ.

t

Ù

5

Ċ

İİ

t İt

før tb :

I

ŚĎ

Gi

ן 10. 11

尬

ø

l.1

ns.

ល៍

certainly. But he createth our Souls spotles; how comes it then to pass that he createth our Bodies polluted? (for upon this Scheme it must be supposed that the Body is antecedently polluted; otherwife how could it pollute the Soul as foon as it enters into it?) Must not every Thing God createth be pure and spotless as it comes out of his Hands? Whence then is it that our Bodies are polluted? That, fay they, is from Adam. Some defiling Quality or other is derived from Adam, which operates at the fame time God is creating, mingleth with his Work by his Permiffion, and polluteth the Thing he is forming. As if fome Power or other flood by while he was planting the Vine, and fprinkled it with an infectious Liquor to poifon and corrupt its Juice, God being either not willing, or not able to hinder it. But this, I am perfuaded, is quite too grofs to be admitted. --- Once How can the Body, efpecially in a more. State feparate from the Soul, be at all polluted in a moral Senfe? The Body, it is evident, is unactive Matter, which in itself neither is nor can be the Subject of moral Good and Evil, any more than a Log of Wood, or a Mass of Clay.

IN fhort, it is abfurd to fay, the Body is polluted feparate from the Soul. It is abfurd to fay an infectious Quality, or any thing elfe, is derived from Adam to every human Body,

Body, independent of the Will and Operation of God: And to fay, it is by his Will and Operation, is plainly to make him the Author of the Pollution.

OBJECT. IV. But it hath been often obferved, that the Vices of Parents do infect the Blood of their Children, and communicate to them bodily Distempers, yea, and the Vices themsfelves; what Absjurdity then is it to admit, we derive a vicious Taint from Adam?

Answ. Even vicious Parents do not *always*, in any Senfe, communicate Vice to their Children. For the Children of vicious Parents often prove virtuous, and of virtuous Parents vicious. *Ezek*. xviii. 5. If a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right,---Ver. 10. If this just Man beget a fon that is a robber, and shedder of blood. --- Ver. 14. Now lo, if this Robber and Shedder of Blood, beget a fon that seeth all his father's fins, which be bath done, and considereth, and doth not such like, &cc.

But by Propagation it is not poffible Parents fhould communicate Vice; which is always the faulty Choice of a Perfon's own Will, otherwife it is not Vice. Indeed, the Blood and Spirits of the Child may be of the fame Temperature with those of the Parent: And fo a Man may possibly have Passions and Appetites

Ø

X

'n

2

tita Exc

n.

ŀ

ιæ

11 :

1,-

5.

۱<u>.</u> بر

EB

部立山

DI.

Ľ,

ß

ņ

Ľ

petites of the fame Degree or Quality with those of his Progenitors. But this can truly be affigned to no other Cause befides the Will of God, who wisely appoints to every Man his Constitution, and all his other Trials, as he thinks fit.

BODILY Diftempers too may be occasioned by the Vices of Parents. But this also is from the Will of God, favourably, as I take it, constituting our Circumstances so, as to lessen the Quantity of Sin, or however of Mischief, in the World. No Changes can happen in our Constitution without either the Appointment, or immediate Operation of God. And this Change, I think, is manifeftly for the For when vicious Parents ruin their better. Conftitutions and Effates by Luxury and Debauchery, a Stop is not only put to the Outrage of their own Iniquity, but also their diseased and lefs wealthy Posterity, who may be inclined to follow their bad Examples, are difabled from running into the fame Degree of Excess and Violence. Whereas if Wickednefs should continue from Generation to Generation in the fame profperous, healthy State as among the long-liv'd, vigorous Antediluvians, the fame universal Corruption might prevail and quite ruin the World. Therefore, fo far as I can fee, this is to be regarded as a gracious Expedient to difable the Wicked, and to retrench the Exorbitancy of Vice.

Овјест.

180

OBJECT. V. Children begin very foon to fin; and how can this be accounted for but upon the Scheme of Original Sin, namely, that it is infujed into their Nature?

BUT who shall tell us how foon Children begin to fin? 'Tis plain, for fome time after their Entrance upon Life they are no moral Agents, having no Ufe, that we can perceive, of their rational Powers, and therefore, for that time, are quite uncapable of Sin. And 'tis by flow Degrees they come to the Ufe of Understanding, the animal Passions being for fome Years the governing Part of their Conflitution; and therefore, tho' they may be froward, and apt to difpleafe us, yet how far this is Sin in them, we are not capable of judging. But it may fuffice to fay, that it is the Will of God, that Children should have Appetites and Paffions to regulate and reftrain ; that he hath given Parents Instructions and Commands to discipline and inform their Minds; that if Parents first learned true Wifdom for themfelves, and then endeavoured to bring up their Children in the Way of Virtue, there would be less Wickedness in the World, and the Untractableness of Children less visible. The wife Creator puts nothing into our Hands finished, as to its Use and Application. He plentifully supplieth all Materials for this and a better Life; but they are

1 1

旟

ti

le

źc

. R

ft

15

Q

fr

. 100

h

İ

: C

t İ

iR 10;

Ð

¢ľ

TĽ,

ť

ď

i

dk

]

are not improved without our own Thought and Industry. He createth Trees and Wool; but human Wifdom and Sedulity work this into Garments, and thole into Ships and Houfes. So the Infpiration of the Almighty hath given us the Faculties of Understanding : but like Timber in the Tree, or Wool in the Fleece. And if our Faculties are neglected and run wild, we have no more reafon to blame our NATURE, than the carelefs, flothful Indians, inhabiting a fruitful Country, have to quarrel with Providence for not furnishing them with the Conveniencies which the ingenious and industrious European enjoyeth. The best Soil uncultivated is lost; and Children undifciplin'd and indulg'd contract bad Habits. But this, while they are Children, is the Fault of careless, ungodly Parents, not of that Nature which God in much Goodness hath given.

READ and attend to the Senfe of the Spirit of Wisdom upon this Head. Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it; Prov. xxii. 6. And ver. 15. Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him; q. d. How strong soever Appetite may be in Children, proper Discipline will correct and regulate it. He that spareth the rod, hateth his son; but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes. With-hold not correction from

from the child : for if thou beateft him with the rod he shall not die. Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and deliver his soul from hell. The rod and reproof give wisdom, but a child left to himself brings his mother to shame. Fathers provoke not your children to wrath; but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Happy would it be for Parents, Children, and all the Worid, were these Instructions faithfully observed.

SAY not; good Men have had bad Children. For good Men, like *David*, I Kings i. 6. may fail in this Part of their Character; or one Parent may fecretly indulge what the other correcteth. Tho' after all, Children are moral Agents, and may, as they grow up, and meet with Temptations, be drawn away, and enticed into Wickednefs, when Parents have done the beft they can.

OBJECT. VI. But there is a Law in our Members, in our flefhly Appetites, which wareth against the Law in our Minds, bringing us into Captivity to the Law of Sin and Death; and the holy Apostle with forrow acknowledgeth this was his own case, Rom. vii. 23, 24. And doth not this prove, that it is the Case of all Men, even good and holy Men, while they are in this World? and consequently that we come into the World infected and depraved with these finful Dispositions?

Digitized by Google

Answ.

k

1

1

ŀ

dit. I

W.

لمكما

ũ TÞ

١Ē آ

¢.

Ŷ.

Ç,

T.

ANSW. I. If we come into the World infected and depraved with finful Dispositions \*, then Sin must be natural to us; and if natural, then necessary; and if necessary, then no Sin.

2. THE Apostle, (Rom. Chap. vii.) doth not speak of himself, or of any other Man, as he cometh into the World, but as he is afterwards depraved and corrupted by his own wicked Choice.

3. HE doth not there fpeak of himfelf, or of any Man in a regenerate State: but defcribeth the unhappy Condition of a  $\mathcal{J}ew$ , in the Fle/b, under the Power of Sin, and under a Law which condemneth him to Death for it. And this, to demonstrate the Need the  $\mathcal{J}ew$  had of the gracious Provision in CHRIST for his Salvation.

THAT he speaks to the Jews in this Chapter, appears from ver. 1. Know ye not, brethren, for I speak to them that know the law, i. e. to the Jews. That he speaks of a Jew under the Power of Sin appears from ver. 5. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of fin, which were by the law wrought in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. To

\* Diffinguish between finful Dispositions, or Dispositions that *are* finful, and Dispositions that *may be* finful, or that may lead us to Sin.

the

193

# 194 The Doctrine of Original Sin the Jews, certainly, he directeth himself; for the Gentiles never were under the Law.

THAT he is not fpeaking of himfelf, I think, is manifest enough. For the Person or Perfons, of whom he fpeaks, were, before the Commandment came, i. e. before they were under the Law, once without the Law, ver. 9. But the Apostle was born, and continued under the Law till he was a Chriftian; and therefore it cannot be true, that he was ever without the Law, before he came under it. ---Befides, if he fpeaks of himfelf, he must contradict what he faith of himfelf in other Places. I Thef. ii. 10. You are witneffes, and God alfo, how holily, and rightcoufly, and unblameably we behaved ourfelves among you. Now could one that is carnal and fold under fin, ver. 14. who is brought into Captivity to the Law of Sin, by fenfual Appetite, ver. 23. could fuch a Man call God and the Church to witnefs to his holy and unblameable Life? Or could fuch a one truly fay, he kept his Body under, and brought it into fubjection? I Cor. ix. 27. Or could he honeftly declare, he knew nothing by himself? I Cor. iv. 4. Or that he conversed in the world in fimplicity and godly fincerity, not in fleshly wildom, if he were a Man flefhly and fold under Sin; if he lived in the Practice of what his own Conficience condemned as evil and hateful? If he was brought into Captivity to the Law in his

l

1. . . .

٢,

違い

Ħ?

ē.,

1

3

....

æ

Ċ

, 8 | 4

V

ļ

唐堂臣正

ri E his Members, how could he propose himself a Pattern of Holiness to Christians? I Cor. xi. I. Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ. Phil. iv. 9. Those things which ye have --- beard and seen in me, do. Or, if this were his Character, how could he anfwer the Accusation of his Enemies, 2 Cor. x. 2, 3. that he walked according to the flesh ? which yet he denieth with the greatest Affurance.

BESIDES, doth he not plainly fuppofe the Perfon, of whom he fpeaks, is not delivered from the Slavery of Sin, and from Death, the Condemnation of the Law, when he maketh him cry out, ver. 24. O wretched man that Iam, who fhall deliver me from the body of this death? And how can this agree with the Apoftle's Cafe, who was in Chrift, exempt from Condemnation, and freed from the Law of Sin and Death, by the Law af the Spirit of Life in Chrift Jefus? Chap. viii. 2.

IT is no Objection, that he here fpeaks in the first Person [I], for fo he doth in other Places, where it is manifest he doth not mean Himself. See Rom. iii. 7. I Cor. vi. 12. --x. 22, 30. ---xiii. 1, 2, 3.

THAT he fpeaks not of any regenerate Perfon whatfoever is alfo, I think, very clear. Becaufe it is the conftant Instruction of the O 2 Gospel,

۳., اندر

5

jil jil

1

. T

5

ł

Un

31

Œ

3

\*\*

()

l.

1

ł

a F t

F

ŕ

ù

ti N

Gofpel, that we mortify the Deeds of the Fle/b; and the certain Rule of the Gofpel, that all who are born of God, and are in Christ, have really mortified the Flesh with the Lufts, Gal. v. 24. But for a Proof of this we need go no further than the Chapter which is before this feventh Chapter, and that which followeth after it. Chap. vi. ver. 1. What shall ave [Gentiles] fay then? Shall we continue in fin, that grace may abound? God forbid: how Shall we, that are dead to fin, live any longer therein ? Ver. 6. Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of fin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not ferve fm. Ver. 12. Let not fin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Ver. 13. Neither yield you your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto fin : but yield your felves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead; and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. Ver. 19. As ye have yielded your members fervants to iniquity, unto iniquity ; even fo now yield your members fervants to righteousness, unto bolines.

٢

THIS certainly and infallibly is the true Christian Character: And if fo, judge you, whether he speaks of a Person in such a happy State, when he faith, Chap. vii. 14. Iam carnal, fold under fin. Ver. 15. For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. Ver. 18. For to

tt. İpr

11

1Ė

SR

加世产

¥. E

'n.

71、700日 第二日 第二日

r

'n:

0

ar ar

ij,

Ŀ

ď

to will is prefent with me, but how to perform that which is good I find not. Ver. 19. For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil that I would not, that I do. Ver. 23. I fee another law in my members warring against the law in my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of fin and death.

197

AND if a Perfon in these deplorable Circumstances of Bondage and Subjection to Sin, can be in a regenerate State, can be in CHRIST JESUS, how is this confistent with Chap. viii. 1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in CHRIST JESUS, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit ? Ver. 2. For the law of the Spirit of life, in CHR IST JESUS hath made me free from the law of fin, and of death. Ver. 5. For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh : but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be fpiritually minded is life and peace. Ver. 7. The carnal mind is enmity to God. --- Ver. 8. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. Ver. 9. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Ver. 12. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flejh, to live after the flejh. Ver. 13. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die : but if ye through the Spirit **O**<sub>3</sub>

Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. Ver. 14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they [alone] are the fons of God.

THIS again is undeniably the true Christian Character. But is not this Character directly opposite to that in the foregoing *Chapter*? Is it not eafy for any pious Mind, that is willing to understand the Scriptures, to fee, that the Apostle's Language in *Chap*. viii. as well as in *Chap*. vi. where he certainly doth describe the Life and Temper of a true Christian, is in a quite different Strain from that in *Chap*. vii?

BUT the Truth will appear still more evident if we look into the whole Argument : which I fear you will not take in, unlefs you open your Bible, and keep a ftrict Eye upon the Place as we go along. Obferve then; the Apostle having in the five first Chapters established the Doctrine of Justification by Faith, proceeds to fhew the Christian Obligations to Sanctity of Life. And first ad-dreffeth himself in Chap. vi. to the Gentiles, and in Chap. vii. turns to the Yews; where he affirms, that they were difengaged from the Law, as a Ministration of Death, ver. 1--4. Next he demonstrateth, this was a great Benefit and Privilege, by comparing the State of Sinners under the Law (as diftin-I

14 - M

ţ,

1

11.7

ts

ĺà,

ء ط

12

Œ

:T:•

ot.

I

n

1;

er:

diffinguished from the Gospel) with their State when favoured with the Grace of the Golpel. In order to this he lays down two general Propositions; the first affirming the State of the Jews in the flesh, and having no Relief but from the Law, ver. 5. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of fin, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. And upon this Proposition he discourseth to the end of the Chapter. The other Proposition he layeth down, ver. 6. But Now, under the Gospel, we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should ferse in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. And upon this Proposition he difcourfeth in Chap. viii. He then that would understand this seventh Chapter, must, while he is reading from the feventh Verfe, all along keep the fifth Verfe in his Mind: for the Apostle is explaining and commenting upon that fifth Verfe quite to the end of the Chapter. He is arguing with the Jew concerning the Infufficiency of the Law of Moles (as diftinguished from the Gospel) for Sanctifica-Now this was a tender Point; for the tion. Yew was greatly prejudiced in Favour of his Law; he boafted, and refted in his Law. And therefore the Apostle useth every honest Artifice to handle this ungrateful Subject in the most inoffensive Manner. Through the whole Chapter he nameth, as we fay, no **O** 4 Names.

Names. Evidently he addreffeth the Jew, but he fuppreffeth his Name. He don't fay, we Jews, or ye Jews; that would have been too blunt and open. But to the feventh Verse 'tis we ; we are dead to the Law; when we were in the Flesh; we are delivered from the Law, joining himfelf with them. And when the Subject grows more harsh, he taketh it wholly to himfelf, and 'tis I to the end of the Chapter. I had not known Sin; I was alive without the Law once, meaning not himfelf, but the Jew, or Jews in the Flesh, and un-der the Law. Again, he introduces SIN as a Perfon, and reprefents that as the Caufe of the Jews being flain or condemned to Death by the Law. But the most masterly Stroke of honeft Skill is laying the Structure of his Discourse in such a manner as to demonstrate the Infufficiency of the Law under colour of vindicating it. He had no Defign to vilify the Law. No; the Law is holy, and the Commandment koly, and just, and good. And yet in this covert Way he clearly shews three Things. 1. That the Law requireth the most extensive Obedience, ver. 7. discovering Sin in all its Branches. 2. That it gives Sin a deadly Force, fubjecting every Transgreffion to the Penalty of Death, ver. 8 to 14. And yet, 3. Supplieth neither Help nor Hope to the Sinner, but leaveth him under the Power of Sin, and the Sentence of Death, ver, 14. to the end of the Chapter. He fupposeth

η

1). H

n

I.

. 19

h

ĽĊ.

ļŗ

ĺ.

Ŕ

J.

11 11 11

141 101

1×1

12

15 15

ŧ

la:

16

由. 三、三、瓜

Ĵ,

n

۳.

'n,

20I

pofeth the Jew would allege; "But the " Law is holy, and fpiritual; and I affent to " it as good, as a right Rule of Action that " ought to be observed; yea, I esteem it " highly, I glory and reft in it, convinced of " its Truth and Excellency. And is not " this enough to conftitute the Law a fuf-" ficient Principle of Sanctification ?" No, Wickedness doth not extinguish a Sense of Truth. A Man may affent to the best Rule of Action, and yet still be under the Dominion of Luft and Sin, from which nothing can deliver him effectually but a Principle and Power communicated from the Fountain of Life. Here the Apostle subdivideth the Man in the Flesh into two figurative Persons, or Principles, two I's. The one I, or Principle affents to the Law as good, &c. ver. 16. This Principle he expressive tells us, ver. 22. is the inward Man; or the rational Faculty. The other I, or Principle transgreffed the Law, ver. 23. And this Principle he exprefily tells us is the Flesh, ver. 18. the Law in the Members, or fenfual Appetite, ver. 23. And he concludes in the last Verse, That these two Principles were confiftent in one and the fame Man. So then with the MIND I myfelf, ATTOS ETO, I the fame real, proper Perfon, ferve the Law of God : but with the FLESH the Law of Sin. Which clearly difcovers his true Drift and Argument, namely, to convince the Jew he might approve the Law,

Law, and yet not be fanctified by it. For a wicked Man hath in him two  $\Gamma$ s, or Principles, namely, REASON, which may fhew him his Duty and Obligations; and APPE-TITE, which may enflave his better Powers, and keep him in a vicious Course, notwithftanding he sees and knows better Things.

'TIS of great Moment to understand the Apostle rightly. Therefore I crave you would carefully attend to the following Paraphrase of the whole Chapter.

#### ROMANS, Chap. vii.

NOTE, where the Star \* is prefix'd in the Text, I have varied a little from our Tranflation, but with a ftrict Regard to the Force and Order of the original *Greek*.

Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as \* it liveth. KNOW ye not, Brethren, (for I am now fpeaking to the Jews who understand the Law of Moses) that the Law hath Dominion over a Person, and obligeth him to be subject to it, only so or is in Force.

3

long as it fubfifts, or is in Force.

2. For the woman which hath an hufband, is bound by the law to her husband 2. To explain my Meaning by a familiar Inftance; a married Woman is bound by

Digitized by Google

Ŀ,

ĉ١

??.

٢. i.

ġ

ίΩ

13

nS

Ľ, 7

h.

ŗ!

CT.

jî,

)U

#### examined with Candour. Part III.

by the Law to her Hufband while he liveth : But when her Hufband is dead, fhe is difcharged from the Law which obligeth her to matrimonial Fidelity.

3. So then, if, while her Hufband liveth, the becometh another Man's Wife, fhe incurs the Character of an Adulteress: But when her Husband is dead, she is free from the Law which confineth her Affection and Duty to him alone; and is no Adulteress, if she marrieth another Man.

4. In the fame manner, my Brethren, the Law, which was once your Hufband, is dead, and you are quite disengaged from it by Cbrist's affuming a Body, and thro' his Death abolishing the Law; that you might be married to another Husband, even to him who

fo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, the is loofed from the law of her husband.

3. So then if while her husband liveth, fhe be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteres: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no Adulteres, tho' he be married to another man.

4. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that yeshould be married to another, even to him who is raifed from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

Digitized by Google

is rifen again from the Dead, and thereby hath given Affurance to all Men, that Death, the Curfe of the Law, is abolished, that under this incouraging Hope we may all of us, Fews

Jews and Gentiles, bring forth the Fruit of fuch holy Actions as will fecure to us the higheft Glory and Happiness in the Favour of God \*.

5. For when we were in the flift, the motions of fins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 5. [AND this to you Jews in particular is a most defirable and happy Change of State:] For under the LAW when we were funk into vicious Habits, finful Passions, which fubfisted in us not-

withstanding the Law, working in our fenfual Part, did bring forth those Transgressions, which by the Sentence of the Law subjected us to Death, without any Hopes of being reftored to Life +.

\* Ye are become dead to the Law.] A Metathefis, for the Law is become dead to you. This is one Inftance of St. Paul's Addrefs. To have faid, the Law is dead, would have flock'd a Jew; therefore he wifely choofeth to fay, you are dead to the Law. Which is, in effect, the fame thing: for the Relation is diffolv'd, which foever of the Parties dieth.

† The Motions of Sins which were by, or under, or notwithstanding, the Law. Ta δia το νομω. See Locke. So Chap. iv. 11. That he might be the father of all them that believe, δi axeoCostas, under Uncircumcifion, or, though, notwithstanding they be not circumcifed. And I Tim. ii. 15. Σωθησέθαι δε δia της τεκνογονιας, But the fhall be faved under, in the State of, or notwithstanding the Procreation of Children; or although the be ingag'd in the Procreation of Children, in Opposition to a State of Virginity. See Mr. Pyle upon the Place, who, I doubt not, hath given the true Senfe of that Text.

6. **B**UT

6. BUT now under the GOSPEL we have done with the Rigour of the Law, the condemning Power thereof, which bound us in everlafting Chains, being abolifhed; that we might ferve God with a new Spirit, a

Ī.

Ч. ј(.

13

[ [

n Di

() 17 )

j0î

ė

di.

į

сў: СЦ

:

B: 12

Ш,

11

ŕ.

1. B: 6. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead where in we were held; that we should ferve in newness of Spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

Heart animated by the Grace and Hopes of the new Life-giving Difpenfation, and not in the old Letter, not as under the weak, lifelefs Difpenfation of the Law, which is but a mere naked Letter, only commanding Duty, and condemning the Breach of it, but fupplying neither Hope nor Strength for our Recovery when once we have broke it.

7. [IN those two Propofitions you have a fummary for Description of the different N Natures of the Law and for Gospel. I shall more fully for explain both in order. And for as to the first you may reply,] Jew. What do you

7, What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known fin but by the law; for I had not known lust, except the law had faid, Thou shalt not covet.

mean by faying, finful Passions which sublisted in us notwithstanding the Law? Do you vilify our Law, by charging it with favouring Sin? Apos. By no means. I am so far from suggesting that the Law favours any Sin, that I am

I am perfuaded we fhould not have known Sin fo certainly and precifely in all its latent Principles and minuteft Branches but by the Law. For we fhould hardly have known that Luft, or irregular Defire, is Sin, had not the Law faid, *Thou fhalt not covet*, or indulge irregular Defire in thy Heart. The Law extends to every Branch and Principle of Sin.

8. Now fin \* having received advantage by the commandment, wrought in ME all manner of concupiscence. For without the law fin was dead. 8. AND [to explain the reft of the Proposition, ver. 5.] whereas SIN produces all manner of irregular Defires in all Mankiud, where it hath Power, in ME, the Jew, it produced them under this

further Circumstance of having received a destructive Force from the Commandment, or the Law threatening Death to the Tranfgreffors of it. For without the Law threatening Sin with Death, SIN had no fuch destructive Force, or Advantage against us \*.

9. For

\* Sin having received Force] acopunt AaCsoa, having received Force, Advantage, impetum refiliendi, fublidium, a Recruit. We translate it, as here, Occasion, 2 Cor. xi. 12. Gal. v. 13. I Tim. v. 14. where manifestly it fignifies, Advantage to do hurt. You gain the true Sense of this Verse, and the 11th by laying the Stress upon ME, and reading it thus; Sin wrought in ME, as diftinguished from other Men, all manner of Concupiscence, having received Force by the Commandment. It wrought in ME under that Circumstance.

9. FOR before the Law of *Moles* was given, we *Jews* were alive: we were not under the Condemnation of Death for our Sins; for there was then no Law

Щ.,

- 2

r:

ē

D,

Ċ

d:

10 11

tC.

ł

ł

101

嚷

::\*. (....

ķi

1

12 12

ø

k

9. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, fin revived, and I died.

positively threatening Sin with Death: But when the Commandment, with the Threatening annexed, was given to us, then SIN revived, then it acquired a deftructive Force, and became deadly to us +.

10. AND thus the Law, which in its own Nature is a Rule for obtaining Life, in the Iffue fubjected us unto Death.

11. FOR, observe well, SIN being armed with a deadly Force from the Law threatening Death to the Transgreffors of it, drew us 10. And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11. For fin \* having received advantage by the commandment, deceived ME, and by it flew me.

Jews afide into Difobedience; and fo, by Virtue of the Law, fubjected us to Death, without giving us any Hopes of being again reftored to Life.

12. THERE-

+ I was alive without the Law.] This is parallel to Rom. v. 13.—Sin is not imputed where there is no Law.

12. Wherefore the law is holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 12. THEREFORE nothing I have faid is intended to impeach the Sanctity of the Law: the Law is in itfelf holy, and the Com-

mandment is holy, just and good.

13. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But SIN: \* that SIN might appear, working death in me by that which is good; that SIN might become exceeding finful by the commandment. 13. JEW. And yet you fay, We were made fubject to Death by the Commandment. Could that which is fo good be made deadly to us? APOS. No. Take me right. It was not the Commandment itfelf which flew us, but SIN: It was SIN

\*\*\*\*\*

見たまりませし

which fubjected us to Death by the Law, juftly threatening Sin with Death. Which Law was given us, that SIN might appear, might be fet forth in its proper Colours, when we faw it fubjected us to Death by a Law perfectly holy, juft, and good, that SIN by the Commandment, by the Law, might be reprefented, what it really is, an exceeding great and deadly evil.

14. For we know 14. For we are all athat the law is fpiritual: but I am greed, that the Law is fpiritual, requiring Actions pure and rational, and quite opposite to those our carnal Affections do dictate: But I, the

the Sinner, am carnal, under the Dominion of fenfual carnal, fold under Appetite, and the Habits SIN<sup>c</sup>. of Sin; and for that Reafon

condemned by the Law. The Fault is not in the Law, but in me the Sinner; as appears from hence;

15. THAT the Sin which the Sinner commits, is what he doth not allow with his Understanding and Reason : for what his Reason ap-

3

k

51

'n

ec

ne

a d

1

]}

15. For that which I do, I allow not : for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

proves and dictates, that he doth not; but what he hateth, what is abhorrent from his Reafon, that he doth, wickedly choofing what his own Confcience tells him is falfe and odious.

16. Now, if a carnal Man doth those Things which are not the Choice of his own Reason, but the Dictates of his irregular

16. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

Paffions, then his Reafon gives its Voice for the Law, and declareth it a true Rule of Life that ought to be observed.

• Sold under Sin.] He means a willing Slavery; as Abab had fold himfelf to work Evil, I Kings xxi. 20. And the Jews, Ifai. 1. I. Ye have fold your feives to your iniquities. He don't mean the Sinner is forced to fin.

Ρ

17. AND

17. Now then it is no more I that do it, but SIN that dwelleth in me. 17. AND further I conclude, It is not I in the beft Senfe, it is not a Man's Reafon, feparately confidered,

that produceth the wicked Action; but it is his finful Propenfities, his indulged Paffions and Appetites, which have got the Poffeffion and Government of him \*.

18. For I know that in me (that is, in my FLESH) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is prefent with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not. 18. For we find by Experience, that in us, I mean our flefhly Appetites, dwelleth no good Thing. Thofe, undirected by the Mind, will never prompt us to any thing right, true, or holy. For notwithstanding to will

is prefent, is adjoined to a Man; notwithftanding God hath endowed him with Faculties to diftinguish between good and evil, and to approve what is good; yet being under the Government of fleshly Appetites, he is embarassed and fadly defective in practising what he knows is good and right.

19. For

ナ

ļ

------

ż

Ŀ

¢

\* Parallel to this is Jam. i. 14. Every man is tempted when he is drawn afide of his own luft, and enticed. For the Apostel cannot mean, that there is fomething in a Man which maketh him fin necessfarily, whether he will or no; for then he would not fin at all.

19. FOR what good Actions, his Reafon choofes, those he, the Man in the Flesh, doth not: But on the contrary, he doth that Wickedness which his Reafo

ú

Ē

ni.

t i

re

ī

E

N,

呢

n,

ia

) a | 1

) F

M.

Å.

ĥ

1)(î

K

jį,

Fa

5

j,

77 2 V

٤3

19. For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

Wickedness which his Reason disapproveth.

20. Now if he do what his Reafon difapproveth, it is not (as I faid before) *I*, the Man, in the best Sense, it is not his

20. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but fin that dwelleth in me.

Reafon separately confidered, that produces the wicked Action; but the Prevalency of sensual Affections settled and ruling in his Heart.

21. So that certainly true it is, a Man may be in fuch a State, that while his Reafon approveth Obedience to 21. I find then a law, that when I would do good evil is prefent with me.

the Law, the doing of Evil will attend him, and his indulged Appetites draw him into Difobedience.

22. For as to that I, 22. For I delight which is the *inward Man*, *in the law of Gad* the Mind or Reafon, it is MAN •:

• Ifai. lviii. 2. It is faid of a Nation, that did not do Righteousness; They feek me daily, and DELIGHT to know my ways.

· P 2

granted,

۰.

granted, the Jew in the Flesh may effect the Law of God :

23. But I fee another law in my MEMBERS warring again/l the Law in my MIND, and bringing meinto captivity to the law of fin which is in my members. 23. BUT it is evident there is in his flefhly Appetites another *I*, another Principle of Action, which fighteth againft, and conquers the Principle of Reafon, captivating and inflaving him to the Principles of Wicked-

nefs, feated in the Lufts of the Flesh.

24. O wretched man that I am, who fhall deliver me from the body of this Death ! 24. AND now what shall a Sinner do in this miferable Situation ? He is under the Power of such Passions and Habits as the Law declareth

to be finful, and which even his own Reafon difapproveth, but is too weak to conquer; and at the fame Time being a *Jew*, under the Law, he ftands condemned to eternal Death by the Law for his wicked Compliances with them. How fhall fuch a wretched, inflaved, condemned *Jew* be delivered from the Dominion of finful Lufts, and the Curfe of the Law, which fubjecteth him to eternal Death \*?

25. HE

\* The Body, I conceive, is the whole that concurs to fubject me to Death. 11

iĽ.

łr

1,

k

D

1

Ú.

1

65 ون مد کا

Ľ

25. HE is delivered and obtains Salvation, not by any Strength or Favour the Law fupplieth, but by the Grace of God in our Lord Jefus Christ; for which we are bound to be for ever

25. I thank God. through Fefus Chrift our Lord. So then with the MIND \* the fame I serve the law of God; but with the FLESH the law of fin.

thankful. To conclude, the Sum of what I have advanced concerning the Power of Sin in the fenfual Man is this, namely, that the fame Perfon in his inward Man, his Mind and Reafon affenteth to and approveth the Law of God; and yet notwithstanding by his fleshly Appetites is brought under Servitude to Sin, and, being a Jew, fubjected to the Curfe of the Law +.

CHAP. viii. I. Thus under the weak and lifelefs Difpensation of the LAW, the Sinner remains in a deplorable State, without Help or Hope, inflaved to Sin, and fentenced to Death. But

CHAP. viii. 1. \*But now there is no condemnation to them which are in Chrift 'Jesus, who walk not after the fiesh, but after the Spirit.

+ The EIO, the I, of whom the Apoftle here faith, ATTOZ EIQ, the fame I, is manifestly the EIQ, the I, the Person spoken of in his preceding Argument-ation. And here, after a very lively Touch upon the Grace of Redemption, he fums up what he had proved.

P 3.

Digitized by Google

NOW

Now under the GOSPEL the most encouraging Hopes fmile upon us, and we have the highest Assurance, that all those who embrace the Christian Faith, notwithstanding by-past Transgressions, are quite exempt from ALL Condemnation ; if fo be they make that Faith a Principle of Obedience, and do not choose to live in Wickedness according to the Inftigation of fleihly Appetite; but in Truth and Holinefs, according to the Dictates of the inward Man, or the rational Faculty, &c 1.

Should we be mistaken in the Senfe of any fingle Period in this Chapter, yet furely the Subject and Drift of the Apostle's Argument is evident beyond all Doubt. Certainly he runs a Comparison between the Law and Gospel with Regard to the Jew in the Flesh. In Chap. vii. he fpeaks infallibly of the LAW, and of the State of a Sinner under the LAW. which leaveth him inflaved to Sin without Help, and fubjected to Death without Pardon. Then in Chap. viii. he undeniably turns to the GOSPEL, and shews what Provision is there made for Recovery from the Bondage of Sin to Sanctity and Happinefs. Confequently

I OTAFN APA NTN. Apa here is not illative, but Arongly affirmative. Nempe, utique. See Mat. xii. 28. Luke xi. 48. - xviii. 8. Acts vii. 1. 1 Cor. v. 10. - vii. 14. - xv. 14, 15, 18, Erc.

ĉ3

T.

n

d

Ľ.

Ľ

ſ.

-:--

Т.

.

T

T

ø

ie.

ş

1

1

10 10 10

ť [

quently he cannot be fuppofed by the wretched Character, in Chap. vii. to defcribe the State of a Christian, unless he can be fuppofed to reprefent the Gofpel as weak and defective as the Law itfelf. For if after Faith in Christ, and fuch Obedience to him as we can now perform, the Christian still remains under the Dominion of Sin, and the Condemnation of the Law, which is the true State described in Chap. vii, then the Grace of God is of no use to us, nor are we any nearer to Life, by being in Christ, and walking after the Spirit, according to our prefent Abilities: But still we want a new Redemption, and ought to cry out, O wretched men, who Ihall deliver us, &c.

Bu'r here it may be objected, Are not even good and holy Men attended with fenfual Appetites and Affections, and therefore may we not very justly apply to them the Apostle's Description of a Jew in the Flesh ? ---- To this I answer: It is undoubtedly true, that even good and holy Men are attended with various Appetites and Affections, and fuch as will exercife Vigilance, Self-denial, Faith and Patience, while they are in the Body. For this Caufe St. Paul kept his Body under, and brought it into Subjection, left that by any means, when he had preached to others, he himfelf flould be a Caftaway. And the Apostolic Writings abound with Exhortations to Christians to poffers P 4 their

215

their Veffels in Sanctification and Honour, to watch and be fober, to abitain from flefhly Lufts, which war against the Soul. But still this will not juftify us in applying what the Apostle faith here of the Jew in the Flesh to true Christians, to good and holy Men : Becaufe though fuch have, and while in this World, will have, fenfual Lufts and Affections to struggle with, yet they are not fuch Lusts as prevail and bring them into Captivity to Sin; for then they would lofe their Character, and ceafe to be good and holy Men. They are not fuch Luits as conquer them'; but fuch as they oppose, conquer and mortify. And therefore it is falle and injurious to true Religion to fet them upon a Level with the Yew here in the Flesh, who is supposed to be conquered and brought into Captivity to the Law of Sin and Death.

BUT, you may fay, we find in Scripture that fometimes good Men have fallen foully into Sin. — And what then? Doth it follow from thence all good Men are in the Flefh, carnal and fold under Sin; that they are brought into Captivity to the Law of Sin and Death? Surely no. Good Men have fallen into Sin; but their falling into Sin doth not denominate them good Men, but their recovering themfelves again to Repentance. For had they remained under the Power of Sin, carnal and fold under Sin, they would for ever have

!

09. 331

\* 1.5

l

1

ľ,

15

in (j

١ŀ

1

67

m:

Ŕ

di

1)

łï

j, î

Ţ

1

Ċ

Ĵ

đ

Ď

ţ.

đ

Z

have loft the Character of good Men, and really have been in the wretched Condition the Apostle describeth in this Chapter. All that we can learn from the Faults of good Men in Scripture is, that they are obnoxious to Temptation, and may be overcome if they are negligent and fecure: And further, that, through the Mercy of God, it is possible he who hath finned may fee the Error of his Way, and return to the Obedience of the Juft. But we cannot from the Faults of good Men infer, that there is no Difference between them and wicked Men who live habitually in Sin; or that David, when in Abhorrence of his Crimes, he humbled himfelf before God, renounced and forfook them, was not a whit better, as to the Principle in his Heart, but the fame Man, as when he committed Adultery and Murther.

But the Prophet faith, The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it? Jer. xvii. 9. An/w. Christians, too generally neglecting the Study of Scripture, content themselves with a few Scraps, which, though wrong understood, they make the Test of Truth, and the Ground of their Principles, in Contradiction to the whole Tenor of Revelation. Thus this Text hath been misapplied to prove that every Man's Heart is so desperately wicked, that no Man can know how wicked his Heart is. But

217

But the Spirit is fhewing the wretched Error of trufting in Man. Ver. 5. Thus faith the Lord, curfed be the man that trusteth in man. and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. Ver. 6. For he shall be like the heath in the defart, and shall not fee when good cometh, &c. Ver. 7. Bleffed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. Ver. 8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, &c. And then (Ver. 9.) he fubjoins a Reason which demon-Arateth the Error of trufting in Man; The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it ? We cannot look into the Hearts of those we trust : under great Pretences of Kindness they may cover the blackest Designs. But God, the univerfal Judge, he knows what is in every Man, and can preferve those who trust in him from the latent mischievous Counfels of the wicked and treacherous. Ver. 10. I the Lord fearch the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of bis doings. This Text therefore doth not relate to the Difficulty which any Man hath to know his own Heart, but the Heart of those in whom he may confide.

IT may be further urged, Do we not experience, that we have corrupt and wicked Hearts? and that the Apostle's Description (Rom.

1

k

ł.

ŝ

į

ġ

î

ł

M

1

ġ,

X

Æ

تشا

Ĵ

R

1

kı

ŭ

71

ĺ.

e

阆

jí.

31

γ.

1

J,

ļ,

(Rom. vii.) but too well fuits what we find in our felves ?-- I anfwer, every Man can best judge what he finds in himfelf: But if any Man really finds his Heart is corrupt and wicked, it is the Duty of a Minister of the Gospel to exhort him earneftly to use those Means which the Grace of God hath provided for purifying ourfelves from all Filthinefs of Flesh and Spirit, and for perfecting Holinefs, 2 Cor. vii. 1. Let fuch a corrupt Perfon, as he valueth the Salvation of his Soul, hear and learn the Truth as it is in Jesus (Ephes. iv. 22.) whereby he will be taught to put off the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and to be renewed in the spirit of bis mind; and to put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true koliness. To hear fome Christians talk, one would imagine they thought it their Duty, and a Mark of Sincerity and Goodnefs to be always complaining of corrupt and desperately wicked Hearts, and confequently that they ought to have, or in Fact should always have, such Hearts to complain of. But let no Man deceive himfelf. A wicked and corrupt Heart is too dangerous a Thing to be trifled with. I would not here be thought to discourage the humble Sentiments every Man should have of himfelf, under our present Infirmities: But we may greatly wrong ourfelves by a falfe Humility; and whoever carefully peruseth the New Testament will find, that, however we are

219

are obliged to repent of Sin, a Spirit of complaining and bewailing is not the Spirit of the Gofpel; neither is it any Rule of true Religion, nor any Mark of Sincerity, to have a corrupt Heart, or to be always complaining of fuch a Heart. No: The Gospel is intended to deliver us from all Iniquity, and to purify us into a peculiar People zealous of good Works, Tit. ii. 14. to fanctify us throughout in Body, Soul and Spirit, that we may now be Saints, may now have Peace and Joy in the Holy Ghoft, and at length be prefented without Spot or Blemish before the Prefence of God. Ephes. v. 25, 26, 27. Christ loved the Church, and gave himself for it, not that it might continue groaning in a State of Corruption and Wickednefs, but that he might, even in this World, fanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious Church, not having foot or wrinkle, or any fuch thing; but that it should be holy and without blemils. And this is the invariable Senfe of Revelation. Neverthelefs it is manifeftly true, that while we are in the Body we shall be exercised with the Infirmities and Paffions thereof. But this is not our Corruption or Wickednefs, but the Trial of our Virtue and Holinefs in refifting and fubduing every irregular Appetite. And it is the real Character of every true Christian, not that he feels he hath a corrupt and wicked Heart, but that he crucifieth the fle/b

. . . . . .

)]]

t

R

11 - ET - M

d:

63

ŗ

22

J

15

Ľ

10 i

Į:

而 河 阿 厄 丘 元

Ċ

ł.

ŗ.

Ļ

flesh with the affections and lusts, (Gal. v. 24.) and perfects boliness in the fear of the Lord. A real Christian may fay, my Heart is weak, and my Paffions ftrong: but he is no real Christian, or the Gospel hath not had its proper Effects upon him, if he cannot at the fame time truly fay, I refift and reftrain my Paffions, and bring them into Captivity to the Laws of Reafon and true Holinefs. Whatever is evil and corrupt in us we ought to condemn ; not so as that it shall sTILL remain in us; that we may ALWAYS be condemning it; but, that we may speedily reform, and be EFFECTUALLY delivered from it; otherwife certainly we do not come up to the Character of the Disciples of Jesus Christ.

THEREFORE to give a direct and final Answer to the Objection taken from Rom. vii. we may from thence gather, that we are very apt, in a World full of Temptation, to be deceived and drawn into Sin by bodily Appetites; that when once we are under the Government of those Appetites, it is at least exceeding difficult, if not impracticable, to recover ourfelves by the mere Force of Reafon; and confequently that we stand in need of that Life-giving Spirit, which the Apoftle mentions, Chap. viii. 2. and lastly, that the Cafe of those who are under a Law threatening Death to every Sin, must be quite deplorable, if they have no Relief from the Mercy of

of the Law-giver. Which fad Cafe, the Yews, who adhered to the Law, and rejected the Gospel, chose for themselves. But we cannot, from any thing in that Chapter, infer, that we come inte the World infected and depraved with finful Dispositions conveyed down to us from Adam, as the Effect of his Sin; (for the Apostle giveth not the least Intimation of any thing relating to Adam, or the Corruption of our Nature in and by him) nor that any Man finneth neceffarily, or is unavoidably made a Sinner, through the malignant Influence of fome Principle, which it was never in his Power to command; for then he would be no Sinner at all. Much less can we infer, that the Apostle is defcribing his own Cafe, or the Cafe of any upright Christian; though it be true that be had, and that all upright Christians, while in the Body, have sensual Passions to refist and mortify. But then, as they are in Chrift. it is their real Character, that they do refift and mortify those Passions, not that they are overcome, and brought into Captivity by them ; which is the fad Cafe and Character described in the Chapter we have been examining. Which Character, if it is finally our own, we shall undoubtedly perish.

I HAVE been the longer upon this Paffage of Scripture, not only for the fake of the prefent Argument, but to free Christians from Ŭ,

a,

id

j.

ź

q

'n

İ

D.

hi

ņ

ιċ

de.

eor t k

i i

情誦

M

þŗ

iđ

1

Æ

from a dangerous Snare into which, I fear, many have fallen, while from this Chapter they have concluded, that they might, by their Lufts, be hindered from doing the good they are convinced is their Duty, and by the Law in their Members be brought into Servitude to the Law of Sin, and yet, as to their spiritual State, be in as good a Condition as the Apostle Paul himself. A Persuasion which hath a manifest Tendency to give us too favourable an Opinion of the Workings of criminal Affections, to make us remifs in mortifying them, to encourage us to venture too far in fenfual Indulgences, and to lull Conficience afleep when we are fallen under the Dominion of them. Or, if a better Mind preferveth a Man from these worst Consequences of this Mistake, yet, so long as it remains, he must rob himself of due Encouragement to pious Industry, and a chearful Progrefs in the Christian Course. For after all his upright Endeavours, he will imagine he maketh very fmall or no Advances in a religious Life. Still he is but where he was; ftill carnal and fold under Sin, i. e. still under the worft of Habits, and in the most wretched Condition. To make this good, common Infirmities are magnified into the blackest Crimes; and even imaginary Corruption and Guilt, inbred Corruption, and the Guilt of Adams's Sin, are admitted to disquiet the Confcience. And fuch untoward Sentiments cannot

not fail of infeebling Hope, Love, and Joy. The Gospel is glad Tidings of great Joy, which introduceth a bleffed, glorious, and lively Hope, giveth us the most pleafing Sentiments of the divine Love, infpireth a Comfort and Peace far fuperior to all temporal Enjoyments, and expressly requireth us to rejoice in the Lord, to hold fast the confidence of hope, to rejoice in hope : But what Room can there be in our Breafts for Joy and Hope if we still conceive ourselves to be in a State the Scripture every where condemns? If we are ftill carnal and fold under Sin, how can we lift up a chearful Face towards Heaven? We must be destitute of the Comfort which refults from a Heart purified by the Faith of Jejus, and remain under gloomy Doubts and Fears, which no Marks or Evidences can diffipate.

IF you are fatisfied with the Anfwers to those Objections, yet yerhaps you may be inclined to query,

QUEST. I. Is not the Doctrine of Original Sin neceffary to account for the being of Sin in the World? How comes it to pass there is so much Wickedness in the World if our Nature be not finful?

ANSW. Adam's Nature, it is allowed, was very far from being finful, and yet he finned. I And

Part III. examined with Candour. 225 And therefore the common Doctrine of Original Sin is no more neceffary to account for the Sin that hath been, or is in the World, than it is to account for Adam's Sin. His Sin was not from a depraved Nature, but from his own difobedient Will: And fo must every Man's Sin, and all the Sin in the World, how much foever, be, as well as his. And to this Caufe alone the Scriptures constantly as fign the Wickedness of all Men.

Ŋ

ï

r

i.

Ŋ,

\$1

P.

Ĩ

œ.

<u>r</u> 7

¥

h: h:

ĩ

ũ

11

ĊĹ

j į

71

¢i

QUEST. II. How then are we born into the World? And what Ideas ought we to have of our Being?

Answ. We are born into the World quite ignorant, Job xi. 12. Vain man would be wife, though man be born like a wild affes colt. We are born as void of actual Knowledge as the Brutes themfelves. We are born with many fenfual Appetites, and confequently liable to Temptation and Sin. But this is not the Fault of our Nature, but the Will of God, wife and good. For every one of our natural Paffions and Appetites are in themfelves good; of great Use and Advantage in our present Circumstances: And our Nature would be defective, fluggish or unarm'd, without them. Nor is there any one of them we can at prefent fpare. Our Paffions and Appetites are in themfelves, wifely, and kindly too, implanted in our Nature, and become evil only Q

only by unnatural Excefs, or wicked Abufe. The Poflibility of which Excefs and Abufe is alfo well and wifely permitted for our Trial. For without fome fuch Appetites, our Reafon would have nothing to ftruggle with, and confequently our Virtue could not be duly exercited and proved in order to its being rewarded. And the Appetites we have God hath judged moft proper, both for our Ufe and Trial.

THE REPORT

ł

<u>R</u>.

1... ....

Ţĉ

.)))

Я.

. 111 111

la la st

Gitt

٥t,

îon

(T3(

In

i.

2jr

mo: Lis

(

k

ON the other hand, we are born with rational Powers, which gradually, and as God hath been pleased to appoint, do grow up into a Capacity of the most useful Knowledge, tho' of different Degrees. Even the Heathen (Rom. i. 20,21.) knew God, and might have glorified him as God. But under the glorious Light of the Gofpel, we have very clear Ideas of the divine Perfections, and particularly of the Love of God, as our Father, and as the God and Father of our Lord and Saviour Jejus Christ; we fee our Duty in the utmost Extent, and the most cogent Reasons to perform it; we have Eternity opened us, even an endless State of Honour and Felicity, the Reward of virtuous Actions, and the Spirit of God promifed for our Direction and Affiftance. And all this may and ought to be applied to the purifying of our Minds, and the perfecting of Holinefs. To this Light, and to thefe happy Advantages we are born; for which we are bound for ever to praise and magnify the rich Grace of God in the Redeemer. And all Men in ተ the

Part III. examined with Candour. 227 the World are born to fome Light, and fome Advantages, for which they are accountable; tho' only according to the feveral Degrees of their Light and Advantages.

.

ï

1

......

Ŀ.

ĥ

6

.

3

ĩ

1

Ľ

٢

ĵ,

2

3

Ŋ,

THIS Idea then we ought to have of our Being: That every thing in it is formed and appointed just as it should be: That it is a noble and invaluable Gift beftowed upon us by the Bounty of God, with which we fhould be greatly pleafed, and for which we should be continually and heartily thankful : That it is a perishable thing, which needeth to be diligently guarded, and cultivated : That our fenfual Inclinations are to be duly reftrained and difciplined, and our rational Powers faithfully applied to their proper Ufes: That God hath given us those rational Powers attended with those fenfual Inclinations, as for other good Purpofes, fo in particular, to try us, whether we will carefully guard and look after this most invaluable Gift of his Goodnefs: And that if we do not, he will in Justice punish our wicked Contempt of his Love; but if we do, he will gracioufly reward our Wifdom and Virtue. And all, and every one of these Confiderations should be a Spur to our Diligence, and animate our Endeavours to answer these most high and most excellent Purposes of his Wifdom and Goodnefs.

QUEST. III. How far is our present State the fame with that of Adam in Paradise? Q 2 ANSW.

ANSW. As to our mental Capacities, for any thing I can find in Scripture, they are the fame as Adam's, faving fo far as God fees fit to fet any Man above or below his Standard. Poffibly the Force and Acuteness of Underftanding was much greater in our Sir Ifaac Newton than in Adam. And there are many in the World probably much below Adam, in rational Endowments. And between the higheft and loweft Degree of Reafon amongft Men there are various Gradations, as our wife Creator feeth fit to give unto every one. We confift of Soul and Body : fo did Adam. We have fenfual Appetites: fo had he; for he lived by eating and drinking as we do. And in the fingle Instance of Eve's Sin we see all that is now in the World diffused thro' the various Branches of Iniquity, namely, The Luft of the Flesh, the Luft of the Eye, and the Pride of Life. He was upon Trial; fo are we. Many Men are overcome by Temptation; and to was Adam. We are to leave this World, and enter upon another, an eternal State; io probably was Adam.

But in these Things we differ. Adam was created in the Maturity of bodily Stature and mental Capacity; we in the Ignorance and Weakness of Infancy. His Temptations were not many; ours are various and multiplied; not so much by the Appointment of God,

### Part III.

#### examined with Candour.

God, or the Difference of Circumstances, as by the increased Corruption of Mankind, and the many wicked Inventions they have found out to abuse God's Mercies, and pervert their own Minds. He had leffer, we greater Degrees of divine Affiftance and Grace. He had no evil Examples before his Eyes, we have many. But then he had no good Examples; as he was free from the Difadvantage of the one, he wanted the Advantage of the other. Whereas had we come into the World with our present Nature, in an Age or Nation where Vice had been banished, Virtue of every kind univerfally practifed, and the Grace of God as at prefent revealed, and had grown up under all the Advantages thence arifing, I reckon we fhould have come into Being under Circumstances much more advantageous for Virtue and Piety, and for perfevering in it, than Adam. Further, his Body was found and hale; ours liable to Difeafes. He exempt from Toil and Sorrow; we fubject to both. He to pass out of the World, not by Death : it is appointed to us to die. And these last, Toil, Sorrow, Sickness and Death, we fuffer in confequence of his one Act of Difobedience.

QUEST. IV. But how is it confiftent with the Justice of God, that we suffer at all upon account of Adam's Sin?

Q3

Digitized by Google

Answ.

229

cities ;; er 199 od fæi State of Uzz r Srli e are ne ow # etwæn É on anz ns, 25 I even 3 did di ad he; i as we y's Sot fuldt , ninč : Ev. : T n Tin re to 15 T, IL

ة. تلفق ال

1002

and 114 ntment

Gi

ANSW. Had God executed the Threatening upon Adam, and he, and his Posterity in him, had been cut off in the very Day he finned, never to live, or have a Poffibility of living any more for ever, it would have been no more Injustice to us, than if God had never created this World, or Adam in it. But now that we are, through the Grace of God, brought into Being, though we are obnoxious to Sorrow and Death, and in Confequence of Adam's Sin too; yet this is not by way of PUNISHMENT to us, becaufe we were not guilty of his Sin; but by way of wife and gracious DISPENSATION, as I have endeavoured to shew in the Appendix to the First Part.

LET thus much fuffice for anfwering Objections and Queftions. Judge freely for your felf; for I am not infallible: but judge candidly; for I have delivered my Sentiments honeftly and impartially.

WE are next to enquire upon what true Grounds those Parts of our holy Religion stand, which the Schoolmen have founded upon the common Doctrine of Original Sin. This Doctrine they have one way or other connected with almost every Part of Religion; but it will be fufficient to examine its fupposed

Part III. examined with Candeur. 231 pofed Relation to the two principal Articles of REDEMPTION and REGENERATION.

# I. REDEMPTION.

i. U

2

ť.

نغا

. \* \*

n de

3

þ

2

Ċ,

Ċ

3

)(

j,

í.

Ű

a

ç

đ

OUR Fall, Corruption, and Apostacy in Adam hath been currently made the Reason why the Son of God came into the World, and gave himself a Ransom for us. And,

1. THE Apostle affirmeth, Rom. v. 18, 19. That by the Righteousness and Obedience of Christ, all Men are delivered from the Condemnation, or Sentence of Mortality they came under, through Adam's one Offence and Disobedience. Thus far therefore the Redemption which is in Christ frands in Connection with Adam's first Transgression, as I have endeavour'd to shew in the Appendix to the First Part. But,

2. THE Redemption, or the Grace of God, in Chrift, extends far beyond the Confequences of Adam's Tranfgreffion. For fo the Apofile (Rom. v. 15, 16, 17.) expressive affirms, and by way of Caution too, that we might not mistake him, when he was discoursing upon this very Point. But not as the offence [of Adam] fo is the free gift, or grace of God in Chrift. 15. For if through the offence of one many be dead; MUCH MORE the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jefus Chrift, Q 4

P

ť

21

iĈ

5

5

W(

Ņ

99

R

b

W

. 13

he

20)

đ

R

ά

ľ

訪訪

Q),

OT

G

t

G

Ì

hath ABOUNDED unto many. 16. And not as it was by one that finned, fo is the gift : for the judgment was by ONE [Offence] to condemnation; but the free gift is of MANY offences unto justification. 17. For if by man's offence DEATH REIGNED by one; MUCH MORE they which receive, well improve, the ABUN-DANCE of grace, and of the gift of righteoufnefs, shall REIGN in LIFE by one, Jefus Christ. Here you fee plainly the Apostle afferts a Grace of God in Chrift which already hath ABOUNDED, overflowed beyond the Effects and Confequences of Adam's Sin upon us; and which hath refpect, not to his one Offence, but to the many Offences, which Men have perfonally committed : not to the DEATH which REIGNED by him, but to the LIFE in which they who receive Chrift, or the fore-mentioned abounding of Grace in Christ, shall hereafter REIGN for ever. The Death inflicted in Confequence of Adam's Sin is reverfed in the Redemption in Chrift. But that is not the whole Reafon and End of Redemption by far, if we may truft an infpired Apostle. The grand Reason and End of Redemption is, the Grace of God, and the Gift by Grace; the erecting and furnishing a Dispensation of Grace, for the more certain and effectual Sanctification of Mankind into the Image of God, the delivering them from the Sin and Wickednefs, into which they might fall, or were already fallen: To redeem them from

232

Part III. examined with Candour. 233 from Iniquity, and bring them to the Knowledge and Obedience of God. And therefore,

his:

: [7]

STARE Y STR

n : q

H MA Y ARD

nga

ejus (**s**.

्यांतः

264 2

he Ez

upone his sal

hich ):

t to :

n, hr:

eive Gr

Grad ver. E

limit

7

nd of k

in inip?

nd of k

h:G:

Dipt

n anii

into C

trom

er ng

ente

Į.

3. THE Scriptures of the New Testament (excepting Rom. v. 12, &c. and 1 Cor. xv. 21, 22. before explained) do always affign the actual Wickedness and Corruption of Mankind wherewith they have corrupted themfelves, as the Reafon and Ground (next to the Grace of God) of Christ's coming into the World. To produce all the Scriptures would be to transcribe a good Part of the New Testament. Let it fuffice therefore to put you in Mind, that when the Apostle, Rom. i. 16, 17. is profeffedly demonstrating the Excellency and Neceffity of Gofpel Grace, (which is the fame thing as the Redemption in Christ) for the Salvation of the World, he proveth it, not from the Estate of Sin and Mifery into which they were brought by Adam's Fall, but from the Sin and Mifery which they had brought upon themfelves, by their own wicked departing from God. Ver. 21. Becaufe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish hearts were darkened. And fo on to the end of the Chapter. And as the Gentiles, fo likewife the Jews, had corrupted themfelves, and ftood in need of Gofpel Grace, and Redemption, as well as other Men, Chap. ii, iii. to ver. 19. Where he concludeth,

cludeth, he had from notorious Facts, and Scripture-Proofs, ftopped every Mouth both of Few and Gentile, and brought in the whole World guilty before God, infufficient for their own Juftification upon the Foot of the Deeds of mere Law. And then goeth on; but now the righteousness of God, or that Method of Salvation, which the gracious Lawgiver hath provided, is manifested to the World, &c. for the Benefit of all Sorts of Men, (Ver. 23. For all stand in Need of it, all baving finned and come flort of the glory of God, i. e. the Obedience of God) that they may be justified freely by his grace, thro' the redemption which is in Christ, &c. You fee the Apostle groundeth the Grace of Redemption upon the actual Wickednefs of Mankind, and upon no other Caufe or Reafon. So Tit.iii. 3. For we our felves alfo were fometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another. Ver. 4. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour towards man appeared, Ver. 5. - According to his mercy he faved us by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Gho/t, ver. 6. which he hath shed on us abundantly through Jefus Christ our Saviour. Ver. 7. That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Gal. i. 4. He gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from this prefent evil world, i. e. from the lusts of the flesh, I Pet. i. 18. We are redeemed from

ľ

Ľ,

К 2

5

à

E

.

Γ.

2

ĩ

ġ,

ņ

j,

. |, **:** 

ļ

\*

¢ji

1

from a vain conversation. 1 John iii. 8. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the Devil. In short, (excepting the two Places aboveexcepted, which relate only to reversing the Sentence of common Mortality) I know not of any Place in Scripture, where Redemption is not assigned, on God's Part, to his own free Grace; and, on Man's Part; to the Depravation and Corruption of the World wherewith they have depraved themfelves. And I verily believe, it is not in the Power of any Man to bring any Text to the contrary.

4. THERedeemer himfelf frequently fpeaks of the various Parts of his own great Work; fuch as inlightening the World, converting Sinners, raising the Dead, &c. But of redeeming us from the Sinfulness and Corruption of Nature derived from Adam, he faith not one Word in all the four Gospels. This, methinks, should appear very surprising to those who believe Original Sin, as commonly taught, is the principal Object of Redeniption. For if that be true, why did not Chrift tell us fo? Can we suppose, upon any just Ground, it was not fit he should tell us? Rather should we not have found it diffinguished emphatically in every Page of the Gospels, as a Matter relating to the true Knowledge of our fpiritual State, as the Subject of the deepeft Humi-

235

Humiliation, and the only pernicious Principle againft which all our Endeavours are to be levelled? But feeing he hath not faid one Word about it, and feeing he fpake exactly according to the Commission which the Father gave him, John xii. 49, 50. may we not fafely conclude, it was no Part of his Commission to preach the common Doctrine of Original Sin?

IT hath been delivered as a fundamental Truth, That no Man will come to Christ, the fecond Adam, who is not first thoroughly convinced of the several things he lost in the first Adam. -If fo, then furely our Saviour, in his Miniftry, would have laboured above all things to explain and inculcate the Pravity and Defilement of Nature we derive from Adam, and the eternal Damnation due to all Men upon that Account; as being, if our common Schemes are right, the only just and effectual Method to convince Sinners. But whereas he is fo far from using this Method of drawing Men unto him, that he never, in any of his Difcourfes, fo much as mentions Adam or the Corruption of our Nature in him: and whereas the Apostles also in their Sermons recorded in the Acts, and preached to all Sorts of Perfons, are wholly filent upon this Head, and in their Epifles too, excepting the two Places which relate to the reverfing the Sentence of common Mortality; we have juft

a i i

12 1, :

M

):

, **i** 

0 10 35

be

i.

0 4

出版的

لد ملا

۹C T just Reason to suspect this is, not only no proper Method of converting the World, but a Doctrine false, and superadded to the *Truth* as it is in Jesus. But,

5. ORIGINAL SIN, as it is Guilt imputed, is no Object of Redemption. Imputed Guilt is imaginary Guilt, which the Judge will think, and will have to be mine, though he knows it is not mine. Now in this Cafe there is nothing to be EFFECTED by a Redeemer. Upon Occasion of Adam's DISOBEDIENCE God might for wife and even beneficent Reafons fubject all Mankind to the fame Sentence of Mortality, which paffed upon him: and for Reafons no lefs wife and beneficent he might appoint, that the Refurrection of the Dead should stand in relation to the OBEDIENCE of Chrift. 'Tis highly becoming the universal Father, to bestow Benefits in a Way which shall promote moral Good. And here the Redeemer hath the nobleft Work to do, in exhibiting before the World the most illustrious Virtue, as above all Things pleafing to God, and the Ground of all Happinefs. But the only way, that I can fee, of being redeemed from imputed, imaginary Guilt is, for the Judge to think (as he is in Justice bound) that the fuppofed Guilt is not mine, or that I am not guilty of a Sin I never committed.

237

II. Re-

# II. REGENERATION.

WHY must we be born again? Anfw. Becaufe we are born in Sin. Our Nature in Adam is corrupted, and utterly indi/posed, disabled and made opposite to all that is spiritually good, and wholly inclined to all evil, and that continually: Therefore we must be born again, before we can do any thing that is good and pleasing to God.

BUT upon these Principles it cannot be our Duty to be born again, and confequently not our Fault if we are not, because we are utterly difabled to all fpiritual Good, and wholly inclined to all Evil. Accordingly it is common to find Divines afferting, that we are born again by fome uncertain, arbitrary and irrefiftibleWorkings of the Spirit of God, which operate upon fome few, and not upon others. Though the fame Divines tell us, That if any are not born again, they should be condemned to everlasting Torments. Which is to embarrafs Religion with inextricable Difficulties, and to fill the Minds of Christians with endless Perplexity and Confusion.

BUT Regeneration, or being born again, born from above, or of the Spirit, is a Gospel Doctrine; and it is as much every Man's Duty

238

;χ

r

1

Ó

ĩ.

.

2

h:

113 117

λĬ

لمت

0

2

10

j

Duty to be born again, as it is to be a good and virtuous Man, or a true Christian. For. as I take it, to be born again, or of God, is no other than to attain those Habits of Virtue and Religion, which give us the real Character of the Children of God \*. And what those Habits are, is every where in the Gofpel explained, especially Tit. ii. That we deny ungodline is and worldly lufts, and live foberly, righteoully and godly. And why ought we to attain the Habits of Sanctity? Becaufe without Holinefs no Man shall fee the Lord; and becaufe, in the very Nature of Things, we cannot be , holy without our own Choice and Endeavour; and lastly, because God hath endowed us with Understanding, and furnished us with all proper Means to enable us to gain a Character of Worth and Excellency.

THE LORD from Heaven informs us, John iii. 3. Except a man be born again, or from above, be cannot fee, possible or enjoy, the Kingdom of God. This he delivers as a Truth of the greatest Importance, and thereby teacheth us,

I. THAT GOD, who delighteth in communicating his Goodnefs, hath been pleafed

\* I fland not here upon the Scripture Senfe of Terms. It is enough to my Purpofe if the Doctrine, I am explaining, is Scripture Doctrine, however the Terms may fometimes happen to be applied.

to

239

to erect a Kingdom or Family, *Ephef.* iii. 14, 15. a Society of rational Beings, united in and under him, for his Glory and their mutual Happinefs. This is every where fpoken of in the New Testament, and is a Scheme highly worthy of the *Father of Lights*, the only Fountain of Being and Enjoyment. .

5

ŀ

2

II. WHEREAS earthly Kings cannot choose their Subjects, but must take them as they find them, it is not so with the subjects, and will finally admit no Members into his Kingdom, that are not rightly disposed to reliss and promote the Happiness and Welfare thereof.

III. ALL Wickednefs and Ungodlinefs is quite contrary to the Nature and Ends of this Kingdom. It is a Kingdom wherein the holy and righteous God reigneth and governeth, and it is erected purely for his Honour and Glory, and the Good of his Creation; that all who are endowed with Understanding and Reason may dwell with him as the Objects of his Love; be happy in him, and in the mutual Enjoyment of one another; may be fubfervient to his Wifdom and Goodnefs, and employ their Powers and Capacities in any useful Way to which he shall call and direct them. This may well be allowed to be the Nature of God's

Ú.

3

ÛČ

2

1

1

ر بور بول

εŚ

T.

R

### Part III. examined with Candour.

God's peculiar Kingdom. Now, it is most evident without an habitual Subjection of the Will to Reafon and Truth, or to the Will of God, none can be fit to be Members of this Society or Kingdom. Unless there is a good Understanding and found Judgment to diftinguish between good and evil: Unless there is a full Persuasion, that all Reverence, Love and Obedience is due to God, our Creator, Lord and Father : Unlefs his Favour is preferred before all other Enjoyments whatfoever: Unless there be a Delight in the Worship of God, and in Converse with him : Unless every Appetite be brought into Subjection to Reafon and Truth: And laftly, unlefs there is a kind and benevolent Difpofition towards our Fellow-creatures, how can any Mind be fit to dwell with God, in his House and Family, to do him Service in his Kingdom, or to promote the Happiness of any Part of his Creation ? The Original of Wickednefs is Error, and the Fruits and Effects of it Alienation from God, and Mifchief to all that are about us. He therefore that feeth and maketh no Difference between good and evil, right and wrong; who difcerneth no Glory and Excellency in Holinefs, and Righteoufnefs; nothing falfe, odious and pernicious in Sin; who thinks irreverently of God, and habitually tranfgreffeth his holy Laws; who fondly embraceth any thing in the Creature in Contempt of God's Favour and Bleffing R

ing; who preferreth the Gratification of his own Lufts to the Love and Obedience of fupreme Perfection, and will rather do what he knoweth is evil, than crofs his own abfurd Appetites: He that is of a wrathful, cruel, proud, envious, malicious, bitter, unforgiving, uncharitable Spirit; fuch a one, I fay, is of a Character plainly inconfistent with the Honour of God, and the Profperity of his Kingdom. Such a one cannot be a veffel unto honour, fanctified and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work. On the contrary, fuch a one is unclean, and unmeet for any Ufe, Office or Employment under the great Master of the spiritual and heavenly Family, and prepared and difpofed only to every evil Work; to do Wrong and Hurt to his fellow Subjects. And for God to take fuch a one into his Kingdom, would be to take Error, Rebellion and Mifchief into his Kingdom. Hence we read, Mat. xiii. 41. That the Son of man, who, under the Father, is fet at the Head of this Kingdom, will, at his fecond Coming, gather out of it, all things that offend, and them which do iniquity. Whatever is contrary to Reafon and Truth, whatever is opposite to the Will, Purity and Perfections of God, whatever is offenfive and mischievous to his Creation, he will gather out of this Kingdom, and cast into Perdition; which is perfectly right, and agreeable not

;

•

Ì.

ì

Ì

1

3

្នុ

3

. į

ţ

Part III. examined with Candour. 243 not only to JUSTICE, but even to GOOD-NESS itfelf.

ŭ

6 0

÷

į.

Э

j.

Ċ

1

1

esi Pi

Ť,

IV. IT is one thing to be born into God's Creation, and another thing to be born into his peculiar Kingdom. This should be carefully observed. All Creatures whatsoever come into Being, by no Virtue of their own, but by a fovereign Act of God's Power and Wifdom. In this Refpect there is no Difference between the meanest Reptile under our Feet, and the highest Archangel in Heaven. Whatever the natural Endowments of any Creatures are, 1 they are wholly and folely the Workmanship and Gift of God: and though much Praife and Honour is due to him on this Behalf, vet none is due to them; on this Account they are neither virtuous, nor praise-worthy, feeing their natural Excellencies are not their own Choice, not from themfelves, but from God. And therefore it is most evident, that in the Cafe of those Creatures which are endowed with Reafon, and can understand Truth and Falshood, Good and Evil, Right and Wrong, that their mere Existence, of how excellent a Degree foever that be, is not enough to recommend them to the Esteem and Approbation of their Creator. For every Creature must live according to the Powers and Capacities it hath received; otherwife it hath received them in vain, and doth not answer the Ends of its Creation. Though its R 2 Powers

Powers are of the very nobleft Kind, yet they are plainly useless, if not duly applied. For of what Use and Value is the largest Capacity of Understanding, which understandeth nothing; or that is drawn into Error by felfish Affections? Or how can God approve and efteem that Power of choosing and refusing, which is employed only in choosing what is Evil, and refusing what is Good? Nay, must he not diflike and condemn it as corrupt and perverse ? It is therefore very clear, that in order to Acceptance with God, and an Admittance into his peculiar Kingdom, it is not enough for an intelligent Being to exift; but moreover it is abfolutely neceffary, that it learn to employ and excercise its Powers fuitably to the Nature and Ends of them; that it be created anew; that it put on the new Nature of right Action, of true Holinefs; that it be exercifed in Obedience and Subjection to God, and attain to a Habit of difcerning between good and evil, and of following ftedfastly that which is good and holy, just and true. So that you fee, it is one thing to be born into God's Creation, and another to be born into, or qualified for, his peculiar Kingdom. The former dependeth entirely upon God's fovereign Pleafure, in giving Life and Being when and as he pleafeth: The other depends upon a right Use and Application of that Life and Being, and is the Privilege only

Part III. examined with Candour. 245 only of those wife and happy Spirits which attain to a Habit of true Holines.

Now this explains to us,

1. THE Difpensation our first Parents were They were placed in under before the Fall. a Condition proper to engage their Gratitude, Love and Obedience; yet fo, that they were also under a particular Trial, by one Tree in the Garden, called, the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, because (probably) it was the appointed Means to teach, and exercise them in, the difcerning between moral Good and Evil, Obedience and Difobedience; and to form their Minds to an habitual Subjection to the Law and Command of God, without which, whatever their natural Capacities were, they could not be received into his fpiritual Kingdom. And this also gives us a true Idea of the Fall. Which was not furely, as it hath been commonly represented, a falling from a State of perfect Holineis, but indeed a *falling fort* of fuch a State. For if Adam had been originally perfect in the Habits of Holinefs, then what Occafion was there for any further Trial and Proof of his ! Holinefs?

2. THIS explains to us the Difpenfation we are under, and the Reafon why we ought to be born again. Not becaufe we are born v R 3 wicked;

Ĺ . 2 đ. 1: s: ŀ ŗ. . ملا 1 F j, ;" [[ ٠Ĺ 1

3

wicked; or are by Nature corrupt, quite difabled, indisposed, and made opposite to all that is (piritually good, and wholly inclined to all Evil. For in plain Truth this would be a good Reafon why we should not be born again, because then we should be uncapable of it, as being no moral Agents: But we must be born again, becaule we are endowed with rational Faculties, whereby we are capable of knowing, obeying, loving, and enjoying God; because God hath graciously opened to us a Door into his Kingdom; and because without a right Use and Application of our Powers, were they naturally ever fo perfect, we could not be judged fit to enter into the Kingdom of God.

3. THIS giveth a good Reafon why we are now in a State of Trial and Temptation; namely, to prove and difcipline our Minds, to feafon our Virtue, and to fit us for the Kingdom of God; for which, in the Judgment of infinite Wifdom, we cannot be qualified, but by overcoming our prefent Temptations. And we know not, but that the beft and most glorious, that now are in that happy State, have gone through fome fuch Course of Trial as we now are under.

4. LASTLY, This Account may ferve to give a right and generous Opinion of this Doctrine, It should not be regarded as a parrow

T

narrow Truth, that belongs only to us in this Earth, and fit only for the Meditation of the Superfitious and Melancholy, but to be difdained by great and free Spirits. *Regeneration* is a noble Truth, and fit for the Study of the most refined and elevated Minds. It is the Foundation, the grand Law and Rule of God's peculiar Kingdom; without the Obfervance of which, no Beings whatever shall be admitted to the Offices and Honours of it.

AND upon the whole you may fee, that REGENERATION, or our gaining the Habits of Virtue and Holinefs, ftands upon a firm and rational Bottom, without taking in any one Part or Particle of the common Doctrine of Original Sin: in which, fo far as I can differn, no Branch of true Religion is any ways concerned, but ftandeth perfect and entire without it.

HOWEVER, that I may not feem to overlook the Doctrine of the SPIRIT'S ASSIST-ANCE, I shall briefly observe; that although when the Holy Ghost, or the Gifts of the Spirit, are mentioned in the epistclary Part of the New Testament, most commonly thereby the extraordinary Effusion, and miraculous Gifts peculiar to the Apotolic Age, are in tended; yet I make no Doubt, the Communication and Influence of the Spirit of R 4 God ċ.

248

God in all Ages, to affift our fincere Endeavours after Wildom, and the Habits of Virtue, is a Bleffing spoken of, and promised in the Gofpel. But never as fuppofing any natural Corruption or innate Pravity of our Minds. The Influence of the Divine Power is neceffary to the Production of the Fruits of the Earth, without which our Industry, or any other Cause, can have no Effect. Yet all the World knows the Influence of the Divine Power is no ways inconfistent with, but ever fuppofeth human Application, and the natural Aptitude of the Soil to receive and impregnate the Seed cast into it. In like manner, the Aids of the Spirit of God (who can work upon our Minds in Ways and Degrees beyond our Knowledge) are perfectly confistent with our Diligence, and are fo far from fuppofing the previous Inaptitude of our Minds, or that our Powers are utterly indifposed, disabled and made opposite unto all that is fpiritually good, and wholly inclined to all evil. that our previous Defire of the Spirit's Affiftance is expressly made the Condition of our receiving that best of spiritual Goods. Luke xi. 9. And I fay unto you, afk, and it shall be given ; feek, and ye shall find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10. For every one that ASKETH receiveth; and he that SEEKETH findeth; and to him that KNOCKETH it [hall be opened. 11. If a fon shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will be give him a Aone,

Ľ

3

I R

3:

ľ.

)

1

1.1 × 1.4

T.

Ţ.)

کند. مقل

Ţ

<u>کا</u> ۱

ï

7

ij

J

(í

ž. .

ftone, &cc. 13. If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more fhall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit TO THEM THAT ASK HIM. And this is agreeable to the whole Tenour of Revelation, not excepting even the miraculous Gifts of the Spirit, which were not conferred but upon a previous embracing the Faith of the Gofpel: and alfo to the Reafon of Things; for it is highly fitting we should make a due use of the Powers we already have, before we receive, and in order to our receiving, further Help.

249

FOR a Conclusion, give me leave to fuggest a few Things worthy of serious Confideration.

Is it not highly injurious to the God of our Nature, whole Hands have falhioned and formed us, to believe our Nature is originally corrupted, and in the worlt Senfe of Corruption too? And are not fuch Doctrines, (which represent the Divine Dispensations as unjust, cruel and tyrannical) the Source of those gloomy and blass phemous Thoughts that infest and distract many good and honest Souls? For I am apt to think common Experience will make it good, that the more any study, and persuade themselves of the Truth of such Points, the more they are liable to dreadful, terrifying Apprehensions of

of the Deity, and the most ugly Thoughts and Injections.

I AM ready to make all proper Allowance for the Prejudices of Education: But is it fair and fitting, can it be pleafing to God, to look only at the Imperfections of our Being? Is it not impious fallely and unreasonably to magnify them, while we overlook, or but little regard, 'our Bleffings and Advantages ? Is this the Way to give Glory to God, our good and wife Maker? to increase our Thankfulnefs, or to excite to proper Diligence in improving the noble Gifts he hath beflowed upon us? Rather, is it not to pick Quarrels with his Work, and to disparage his Gifts ? Hath it not a Tendency to chill and benumb our Spirits, to cool our Love, to damp holy Joy and Praife, which should be the Life of a Christian, and to cut the Sinews of chearful Endeavours? No Wonder we creep on in our Christian Course half desponding when our Hearts are clogged with fuch Weights as these? Is this our Kindness and Love to him that made us? Do we thus requite our Father by running down and leffening his Beneficence ? To difparage our Nature, is to disparage the Work and Gifts of God.

DOTH not the Doctrine of Original Sin teach you to transfer your Wickednefs and Sin to a wrong Caufe? Whereas in Truth you

5

Ē

Ċ.

à

ģ.

11

3

ĻI

1

12

د. ملد

ţ

ŝ

t

ŗ

you ought to blame or condemn your felf alone for any wicked Lufts, which prevail in your Heart, any evil Habits you have contracted, any finful Actions you commit, you lay the whole upon Adam. Adam, you fay, is the Caufe of the Corruption of your Nature, and the Corruption of your Nature is the Caufe of all your actual Transgreffions in Thought, Word, and Deed. —— The World is very corrupt, and you are more or lefs ftained with True : But you refer it to a the Pollution. wrong Caufe, and fuch a Caufe as maketh it ceafe to be Corruption, or really charges God with it. And what good End do you promote by this? Humiliation and Repentance? No. The Love of God? No. No. but you embarraís, perplex and hinder all these Virtues, and all other religious Duties.

WHAT can be more deftructive of Virtue 1 than to have a Notion that you muft, in fome Degree or other, be neceffarily vicious? And hath not the common Doctrine of Original Sin a manifest Tendency to propagate such a Notion? And is it not to be feared so many Children of good Parents have degenerated, because in the Forms of religious Instruction they have imbibed ill Principles, and such as really are contrary to Holines? For. to represent Sin as natural, as altogether unavoidable, is to embolden in Sin, and to give not only an Excuse, but a Reason for finning.

251

IF we believe we are in Nature worfe than the BRUTES, and this Doctrine reprefents us as fuch, what Wonder if we act worfe than BRUTES? The Generality of Christians have embraced this Perfuation. And what Wonder if the Generality of Christians have been the most wicked, lewd, bloody, and treacherous of all Mankind? Certainly nogenerous, great, good, pure can thing fpring from Principles, to fay the leaft, fo low and groveling.

ŀ

ap fac W

M

the

h

â

Gı

DC

it

D

ba

MC ä

lien

Š (

thi

k

<u>id</u>

0j

ŝ le

1

W 1)(

t

IT is Matter of great Admiration, that the Christian Religion, which is calculated and intended to raife our Hearts above the Riches and Splendour of the World, and to teach us Self-denial, Humility, Love, Goodness, Innocence, &c. should be perverted to the vile Purpofes of temporal Wealth, Power, Pride, Malice, and Cruelty. And to me 'tis no lefs furprifing, that whereas the Chriftian Religion is wonderfully adapted to infpire the most pleafing and joyful Sentiments of the Divine Goodness and Love; the Gospel hath been fo far turned the wrong Way, that Christians have loft even a Senfe of the Beneficence of God in giving them a rational Nature; and are so far from rendering the Praise of this his first and original Liberality, that it is the common Persuafion of every Christian, that he ought, all the Days of his Life, to look upon

Ľ

2

ċ

5

E

12

ũ

l, :

Ċ

e: E

upon his Nature with Abhorrence; and, inftead of being thankful, to be humbled for it. Which is to abhor and be humbled for the Munificence of his Maker. For certainly the Nature of every Man that comes into the World, and as he comes into the World, can be no other than the WORK and GIFT of GOD. This, I confefs, feems to me a Mafter-piece of the *old Serpent*'s Subtilty, who hath been for a long time let loofe to deceive the Nations. *Rev.* xx. 3.

Must it not greatly fink the Credibility of the Gospel, to suppose it teacheth the common Doctrine of Original Sin? For if it is eafily feen to be an Abfurdity, who can believe that to be a Revelation from God which is chargeable with it ? And I make no Doubt this, with other pretended Principles of the like Nature, have filled our Land with In-Such Doctrines fet Religion in direct fidels. Opposition to Reason and common Sense, and fo render our rational Powers quite uselefs to us, and confequently Religion too. For a Religion which we cannot understand, or which is not the Object of a rational Belief, is no Religion for reasonable Beings.

Is not this Doctrine hurtful to the Power of Godlinefs, not only as it filleth Mens Heads with frightful Chimeras, and loads their Confciences with the heavieft Fetters of Error,

Error, but also as it diverts their Thoughts from the heavenly and fubitantial Truths of Religion ? as it throws the Method and Means of our Salvation into Perplexity and Confusion, and renders all religious Principles uncertain ? We are made Sinners we know not how, and therefore must be forry for, and repent of, we know not what. We are made Sinners in an arbitrary Way, and we are made Saints in an arbitrary Way. But what is arbitrary can be brought under no Rules.

WHICH Notions are most likely to operate best upon Parents Minds, and most proper to be inftilled into a Child? That it is born a Child of Wrath, that it cometh into the World under God's Curfe, that its Being, as foon as given, is in the worst and most deplorable State of Corruption? Or, that it is born under the Smiles of Heaven, endowed with noble Capacities, and formed in Love, for the Glory of God and its own Happiness, if his Goodness is not despised and neglected?

MUST it not leffen the due Love of Parents to Children, to believe they are the vileft and most wretched Creatures in the World, the Objects of God's Wrath and Curfe? And what Encouragement have they to bring them up in the Nurture and Admonition of the + Lord,

2

Ľ

-

5

Ξ,

2,

Ti Sc

1

, ć

1

С: С

, ž

ĩ

Ľ.

WÉ.

л Ш

1

P

255

Lord, if they think they are under the *cer-tain* Curfe of God to eternal Damnation, and but under a very *uncertain* Hope of his Bleffing and Favour?

YOUNG People are exhorted to remember their Creator: But how can they remember him without the utmost Horror, who, it is fupposed, hath given them Life under such deplorable Circumstances?

To difpose Youth to Conversion, is it not Motive enough, that, although they are not already in a State of Perdition, yet they will be so, they will destroy themselves, if they do not put on the Habits of Holiness?

LASTLY, confider ferioufly, are those that look into the Scriptures, and compare the Doctrines of Men with the pure Word of God, to be blamed or commended? Is it not our Duty to fearch the Scriptures? It was the Sin of the Pharifees and Jewish Doctors, that they made the Commandment of God of none Effect by their Traditions; and shall we incur the like Guilt by making the Love and Goodness of God of none Effect by our traditionary Doctrines? What other Way is there of contending for the Faith once delivered to the Saints, but by feeking for it in the Word of God? Do we not blame the Papifts for their implicit Faith, for believing as

Digitized by Google

. 0

as the Church believeth? And how are we better than they, if we take up our religious Principles upon Truft, and do not carefully adjust them by the Standard of Divine Revelation ? Perhaps those who have gone before us, who yet may be allowed to have been pious and virtuous Men, did not fee the Truth in this and fome other Cafes; and good Reafons may be given why they did not: But must not we therefore endeavour to understand it? Must their Knowledge be the precise Measure of ours? or must the Truth and Word of God be limited by any human Understanding whatsoever ? What if they had known but one half of what they did know, must we never have known more? What if they were under strong Prejudices of Education, and would not examine? What if they fo reverenced the Opinions of other good and learned Men, or imagined these Points to be of so facred a Nature that they durft not examine? or what if they fancied them fo much above all human Comprehension, that it was their Duty not to examine ? or fo clear and certain, that there was no need to examine ? or of fuch Weight and Importance, that it was impious to examine? Whatever their Foibles, or whatever their Fetters were, what is that to us? are we not bound to follow. Chrift, and to call him alone Mafter?

CERTAIN-

ĺ.

ż

r

ĥ

Ľ

11

1

Γ.

1

Ī

52

ŅĨ

....

. 11

ß.

1

۲ ۲

Ľ

r

U T

٢

5

Z

ý.

CERTAINLY Religion lay for many Hundreds of Years in a very deplorable State of Corruption; and it cannot be fuppofed, that it was reftored, nay it is certain that it was not reftored, to its Purity all at once. And should we not be very much afraid of retaining any part of the old Error and Superstition, which funk the Christian Religion below even Paganifm itfelf? Why should we subject our Consciences to the Bugbears, the Tales and Fables invented by Priefts and Monks to the great Disparagement of the Gofpel, and the Goodneis of God, and that holy Faith and Joy which we ought to have in him? Is it not enough that our Conficiences are fubject to the Law of God, but we must load them with heavy Burthens of human Fictions? Certainly nothing is more for the Honour of Religion, nothing is more for your own Comfort, and chearful walking before God, than right Notions of his Difpenfations: and therefore you fhould at least take in good Part any honest Endeavours to enlighten your Mind with just Apprehenfions of them.

THUS I have, as well as I am able, gone through this useful and important Inquiry. May the Father of Lights illuminate our Understandings! I do not know that I have put a wrong Closs upon any one Scripture (I am S fure

fure I never defigned to do fo:) nor am I in any Doubt or Uncertainty, at prefent, in my own Thoughts, about any thing I have advanced. But that is no Proof I am every where right. I make no Pretensions to Infallibility. A

Ø

0

Ы

k

int in l

ad

.ell

N

Fa

嗀

d ïs

Ϊı

11

th

de

it.

ał

С

21

P

a

THE WORD OF GOD is infallible; and that, not any thing I fay or judge, is the common Rule of Faith. And observe, while we love the Truth, and honeftly endeavour, as we are able, 'all our Days to understand what God hath revealed, whether the Knowledge we gain be more or lefs, we difcharge the Duty of good Christians; nor can we be defective in that Faith which is neceffary to a righteous and holy Life, and the Acceptance of God. The Word of God is the Rule of Faith : and if I have pointed out the Lightfhining therein, it is well; you ought to turn vour Eves to THAT LIGHT. But as for me, I am a weak and imperfect Man, and may have faid feveral weak and imperfect Things; and therefore declare, If upon further Examination, or the kind Information of any Perfon of more Skill and Knowledge, I find myfelf in any Mistake, I shall be very glad to fee, and ready to own it. And if any one undertaketh to give you a better Account of Things, hear him willingly; but give him no Dominion over your Understanding or Confcience. Judge for yourfelf; weigh coolly and

and impartially what he advances. And if he convinceth you by Scripture Evidence, that I have taken any thing wrong, you are bound in Confcience and Duty to receive the Truth he difcovers, and to reject my Error; but in the Spirit of Chriftian Love and Peace. And in fo doing you will approve yourfelf to God, and pleafe every honeft Man; and among the reft,

#### Your Friend and Servant,

Norwich, Feb. 5. 1733.

D

ç

i i

13

t

17 17 17

i i Ki

Ę

T

ß

11

r, E

7

k

Ľ

5

ġ

1

Ì

5

## JOHN TAYLOR.

Digitized by Google

#### **~~~~**

#### READER,

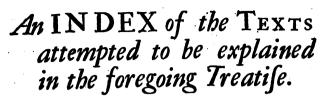
IF in perufing this Book you have difcovered any Truth you did not before understand, 'tis my earnest Request, you would rather lay it up in your Heart for your own use, than make it the Subject of Contention and Strife, the Fewel of party Zeal, or the Occafion of despising or censuring those who do not yet see And if you should enter into Discourse it. about it, let it be with all Moderation and Coolnefs on your Part; in the Spirit of Peace and mutual Forbearance. And therefore never converse upon this or any other Point with an angry Man; Paffion and Heat blind the Judgment : nor with a Bigot, who is deter-S 2 termined

أنعير

259

mined for a Scheme, and refolved to open his Eyes to no further Evidence. And whenever Anger and Bigotry appear in a Converfation already begun, break it off: For you cannot proceed to any good Purpole, and will be in Danger of catching a Spirit which is quite contrary to the Gospel. HOLD THE TRUTH IN LOVE. Fear God, and keep his Commandments; defpife earthly Things; reftrain and regulate your Paffions; be conftant in reading the Scriptures, fervent in Prayer to God, kind and compassionate to all Men, punctual and chearful in every Duty, humble in all your Deportment, upright and honeft in all your Dealings, temperate and fober in all your Enjoyments, patient under all Afflictions, watchful against every Temptation, and zealous in every good Work: And then with Joy look for the Coming of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, for he will affuredly appear to your everlasting Salvation.

# FINIS.



加た

GENESIS.

Chap.	Ver.	Page.				
L	27.	174, 175, 179.				
II.	17.	7, 8, 94, 95.				
III.	7 24.	9 21.				
III.	8, 10, 24.	147 150.				
	3.	175.				
VI.	5.	122, 123.				
VIII.	21	123, 124.				
XXX.	38, 39, 41.	132, 133.				
XXXI.	10 <b>.</b> 5					
	JOB.	·				
IV.	17.	142.				
XIV.	4.	139 141.				
XV.	14.	141 144.				
XXV.	4.	142.				
PSALM.						
IV.	2.	in the Note 105.				
<b>V</b> .	9.					
X.	7.	103 107.				
XIV.	I, 2, 3. <b>)</b>	Pfal.				

INDEX.

Pfal.	Ver.	•	Page.
XXXVI.	1. 2	108	_
CXL.	· 3•` \$	-	107.
LI.	5.	. 131	139.
LI, LVII.	6,	in the T	138.
LVII.	4. I.	. IN THE L	Note 105. ibid.
LVIII.	3.		134.
. <b>P</b>	ROV	ERBS.	
Chap.			
I.	16.	· · · ·	106.
XXII.	15.	<del>-</del> '	191.
		<b>T</b> A A M <b>D</b> A	
	GLES	IASTES	•
VII.	29.	. 1	82, 183.
	ISA	AH.	
XLVIII.	8.	· •.	134.
LIX.	7, 8.		106
	JEREI	MIAH.	
XVII,	9.	• .	217.
· . ·	LAM	ENT.	
III.	39.		· 196.
			- <b>J</b> e.
	MATT	HEW.	
XV.	19.		27, 128
XXV.	41, 46.	-	57, 159.
· · ·		1	LUKE,

I N D E X.

P1 -	•	LUKÉ.	
2	Chap.	Ver.	Page.
t.	XI.	9, 10, 11, 13.	248.
n B	. <del>-</del> .	JOHN.	•
1	III.	3. 6.	239 247.
Ļ	III.	6.	144.
		ACTS.	
	XVII.	· 26 <b>.</b>	92, 93.
Ľ		ROMANS	5.
ų	<b>I</b> .	16, 17. ·	233.
	<b>II</b> .	14, 15.	179 181.
	III.	10 20	100 108.
ŕ	III.	23.	· 96 98.
	<b>V</b> .	6.	II4 I20.
	<b>V</b> .	12 19. §	25 62, 94, 95, 99. 221, 222
Ę	V.	15, 16, 17.	95,99.
Г, Г	VI.	23.	231, 232. 156, 157.
	VII.	throughout	- 193 213.
	VIII.	I.	213.
ſ	VIII.	7, 8.	120, 121.
	•	I. CORINT	<b>H</b> .
ų	XV.	21, 22. 22	25, 94, 95.
		II. CORINT	H.
12	<b>y.</b>		in the Note 52.
1]; 7].	•	• <b>#</b> -	EPHE-
ľ i			

# INDEX.

## EPHESIANS.

Chap.	Ver.		Page.		
II. IV.	I, 2, 3. 24.	108 - 175 -	- 114. - 179.		
PHILIPPIANS.					
III. IV.	12. 10. 1 ()	in the N	lote 55. ibid.		
	ÇOĻQS	S.			
111.	10.	176 -	- 179.		
	Π. ΤΙΜΟΊ	ΤΗΥ.	• •		
<b>II.</b>		. 152 -	- 154.		
· • • • •	JAME	<b>S.</b>			
	14, 15.		5, 127.		
	JUDE				
	7.		1 59.		
1. د ک	REVEL	А Т.			
V.	1, 2, <i>Sc.</i>		74.		
1 E	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	-	, ,		
I	be End of the I		. •		